

# NEXION

An Aeonic ONA Zine

126ytf: Issue 2.1

Order of Nine Angles

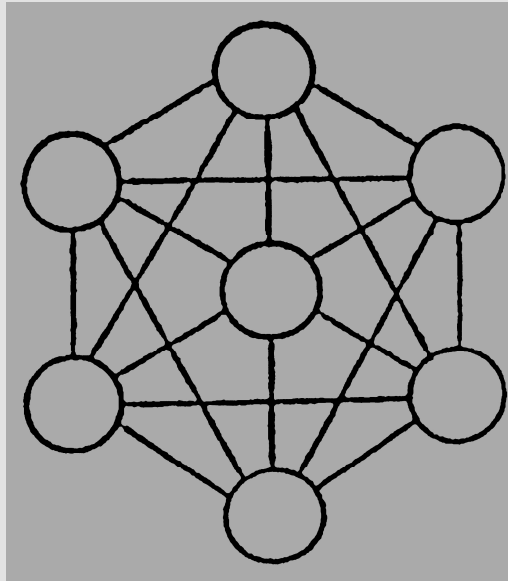
# Issue 2.1



A zine. A journal. A collection. A repository.  
Of ancestral wisdom. Of aural traditions. Of  
echoes from the past. For the unborn. For the  
next generation of sinister initiates. For you  
who will inherit the world.







## SEXIONS

SEXION 1:

ARTICLES. A SEXION FOR ESSAYS, WRITINGS, ONA MSS, ETC.

SEXION 2:

EDITORIALS. A SEXION FOR BLIPS, BLURPS, EDITORIALS. MISCELLANEA.

SEXION 3:

ECHOES FROM THE ETHER. SNAPSHOTS FROM THE PAST.

SEXION 4:

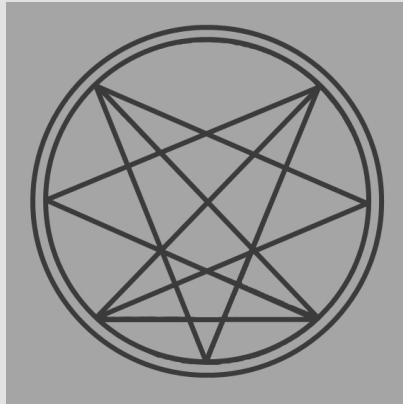
ADVERTISEMENT. A SEXION FOR ADS, CLASSIFIEDS, LINKS, NOTES, ETC.







**Sexion i**



## Ontology, Satanism, And The Sinisterly-Numinous Occult Tradition

### Ontology And Modern Satanism

It is generally accepted in academia that in order to qualify as a philosophy a *weltanschauung* {1} should propose a distinct ontology: that is, an explanation or theory regarding the *physis* (the essence, οὐσία, the inherent quality or 'nature') of Being and of beings, and in particular of human beings. In respect of Being, the explanation or theory is generally of what is considered to be the meaning (or nature) of existence/reality itself.

The problem with modern satanism {2} from a philosophical point of view is (i) that it lacks a unique ontology, and unique philosophical answers to ethical questions such as the nature of good and evil {3}; and (ii) that it lacks a unique epistemology; and (iii) that it is little more than a collection of unoriginal statements culled from or plagiarized from diverse authors, ranging from Plato to Epicurus to Nietzsche to the pseudonymous 'Ragnar Redbeard' to Ayan Rand; and (iv) that its explanation of the nature of existence is also unoriginal, egoistic as it is in its entirety with whatever is occult, or esoteric, interpreted in an egocentric manner {4} and thus appended to provide either (a) an entirely superfluous outer 'satanic' appearance, as for instance occurred in LaVey's Church of Satan, or (b) a justification for a non-philosophical archaic religious belief in the so-called 'enlightened' satanism (or so-called 'enlightened individualism') of the Temple of Set {5}.

For, in essence, modern satanism is not a philosophy, esoteric, or otherwise {6}, but rather egoism – a masculous egoistic ipseity – and antinomianism with some occult ornamentation and much propaganda in support of such occult ornamentation {7}. That is, modern satanism is merely one *weltanschauung* among many: the particular opinion, and beliefs, of various individuals and of various groups, and which various individuals and groups – despite their apparent outward diversity – possess a most decidedly masculous character.

### The Sinisterly-Numinous Occult Tradition

In contrast to the *weltanschauung* of modern satanism, the Sinisterly-Numinous Occult Tradition – as currently exemplified by the Order of Nine Angles (O9A/ONA) – not only has a distinct ontology but also a distinct epistemology and ethics.

In respect of human beings ('mortals'), the distinct ontology is of our *physis* being a nexus between causal being and acausal being; a nexus manifest not only in our esoteric connexion to other living beings and to the Cosmos, but also in our psyche: consciously, unconsciously, symbolical, archetypal, mythological, and otherwise. Furthermore, this ontology implies that 'good' and 'evil,' and our perceived ipseity, are manufactured (human) causal abstractions (or assumptions) manifest as such abstractions are most noticeably via denotatum (a naming, categories, categorizations) and by the illusion of a causal dialectic of conflicting ideated opposites. Further, as a nexus – a nexion – between causal and acausal, we mortals – by virtue of our faculties, such as consciousness, reason, and empathy, and whether such faculties be latent or otherwise – have a unique terran ability to consciously change ourselves; that is, to consciously partake in or engender our own development (our evolution) as human beings and which evolution requires a balance (within our psyche) between causal and acausal, and thus between what has been categorized as 'sinister' and 'numinous', for such a balance enables us to apprehend the nature and the extent (the esoteric connexions) of the nexion we are.



The distinct epistemology of the O9A is of there existing both causal and acausal knowing, with both types of knowing required in order for wisdom to be attained, with wisdom understood as meaning

“not only the standard dictionary definition – a balanced personal judgement; having discernment – but also the older sense of having certain knowledge of a pagan, Occult, kind to do with living beings, human nature, and concerning Nature and ‘the heavens’. To wit, possessing certain faculties, such as esoteric-empathy, a knowing of one’s self; possessing an Aeonic knowing; and thus knowing Reality beyond, and sans, all causal abstractions.” {8}

Causal knowing is manifest (presenced) via such things as scientific observations (with the concomitant scientific theories), and by reason and logic; and with acausal knowing primarily manifest by means of what the O9A term ‘acausal thinking’ and ‘empathic knowing’ {9}.

The distinct theory of ethics of the O9A is of a personal honour – manifest via the ‘logos of the O9A’, a code of kindred honour – since such honour is considered as a primary means of maintaining the necessary (internal and external, and esoteric and exoteric) balance between causal and acausal, between the ‘sinister’ and the ‘numinous’, and between the masculous and the muliebral.

In respect of Being – of the meaning (or nature) of existence/reality itself – the distinct theory of the O9A is that not only is existence (the unity beyond our apprehension of causality and acausality) independent of us, as fleeting mortal beings, but also that our physis as mortals – balanced as we are, and a nexus as we are, between causal and acausal – presents us an opportunity to egress beyond our mortal (causal) death to an acausal (‘immortal’) existence.

Thus does the Sinisterly-Numinous Occult Tradition consider that various occult techniques or methods, such as the experiential Seven Fold Way, are one means whereby we mortals can not only consciously partake in or engender our own personal development (our evolution) as a human being but also (i) egress toward an acausal existence {10} and (ii) be vectors for the development of a new, more evolved, human species and thus for new types of human societies.

#### Satanism And The O9A

Philosophically, the Order of Nine Angles is not now and never was either strictly satanist {11} or strictly Left Hand Path. For

“its extreme type of ‘satanism’ is [and was] only a particular causal form – a causal presencing – of its particular esotericism [...] A necessary and novitiate pathei-mathos, a modern ‘rite of passage’, and thus one gateway (one nexion) into the strange acausal, mystic, occult world presenced by the O9A and by its paradoxical, oft-times intentionally confusing, mythos.” {12}

This mythos, and their ‘extreme type’ of satanism, were designed by Anton Long to dissuade certain people, to attract other types of people, and to cause such controversy as would not only make the O9A known but also lead to others aiding ‘the sinister dialectic’ by propagating, and using and developing, O9A ideas and techniques.

For the Order of Nine Angles – that is, its esoteric philosophy and praxes – are simply guides to that personal enantiodromia (that internal alchemical change) which can result from a conscious, a deliberate, pathei-mathos: from a practical learning that is and must be (given our physis) both ‘sinister’ and ‘numinous’ and both esoteric (occult) and exoteric (exeatic, antinomian).

For, esoterically understood, enantiodromia is when a person discovers for themselves what has been separated into apparent often conflicting opposites, and when what lies before/behind/beyond such opposites – and the denotatum used to describe such opposites – is revealed. In other words, the O9A consider that both the Left Hand Path – ‘the sinister’ – and the Right Hand Path – ‘the numinous’ – are in reality only causal abstractions, ideations; with such abstractions and ideations hiding the reality of our own physis, hiding the physis of other living beings and hiding the nature (the physis) of Reality itself.

Thus, O9A satanism, O9A insight roles, esoteric chant, the esoterically-numinous unique symbols and symbolism of the star game, the overt exoteric and exeatic extremism, the months living alone in the wilderness – and other such occult techniques and ‘dark arts’ – are simply guides to a practical and personal learning – to the necessary internal alchemical change – which results from a practical involvement, esoteric and exoteric, with both the ‘sinister’ and the ‘numinous’.

Furthermore, all this was made known – or hinted at – by the O9A from the very beginning. As, for example, in their 1980s text Naos, and was why part one of Naos was entitled Physis Magick, A Practical Guide to Becoming an Adept.

However, it seems that for over thirty years no one outside of the Order of Nine Angles took any notice of, let alone understood, the philosophical, ontological, and esoteric implications of the Greek term *physis*, nor why the O9A described their Seven Fold Way as ‘*physis magick*’, nor why they used that term in the 1970s text *Physis – The Third Way of Magick* {13}, nor why the O9A have consistently, for decades, stressed the importance of developing the muliebral faculty of empathy {14} and which faculty enables, among other things, a conscious apprehension of what the O9A term the Aeonic Perspective.

As Anton Long expressed it, over twenty-five years ago:

“They have been to Hell and back – and been to Heaven and back; they have experienced, and so learnt.” {15}

#### Egoistic Ipseity And The O9A

In stark contrast to the unbalanced, masculous, egoistic ipseity manifest by both modern satanism and by the modern, Western, Left Hand Path, the O9A – despite outer appearances and despite its intentionally confusing mythos – continues the classical (Greco-Roman) tradition of esoteric paganism, manifest as that tradition is in (i) a personal, and years-long, *anados* (a quest for immortality) involving *myesis* and various practical esoteric arts, rites, mysteries, and techniques; in (ii) an understanding (intuitive or otherwise) of the need to acquire or cultivate (by various means) a certain inner equilibrium as a prelude to apprehending our *physis*, the *physis* of other living beings, and the *physis* of Being itself, so that we are “not foiled in acquiring knowledge germane to our essence” {16}, and in (iii) an *exeatic* (pagan) living balanced by an awareness (intuitive or otherwise) of supra-personal affective forces (howsoever described or denoted) beyond the power of egoistic mortals to control.

Furthermore, the O9A not only continues that classical tradition but has also substantially evolved it, as for instance by (i) providing, in the Seven Fold Way, a very practical *anados* that anyone can follow, and by (ii) correcting the thousands of years old imbalance between the masculous and the muliebral, an imbalance (a bias toward the masculous) that was internal (personal, esoteric, in the psyche) and external (in societies, in manufactured abstractions, in ideologies and ideations), and which imbalance not only meant that only a few individuals, per century, evolved toward wisdom, but also that external forms and structures followed an inexorable pattern of temporal rise, decline, and fall, and which unnecessary cyclicity has stifled our evolutionary potential as conscious beings. That the masculous individuals who profess to be modern satanists, and/or followers of the Left Hand Path, do not apprehend this is evidence enough of their ignorancy. With them, and their ilk, we will remain an *ouroboros* species confined to this planet, while the Sinisterly-Numinous Occult Tradition, and similar presencings of equilibrium – of causal-acausal balance – offer us a nexion to life among the star-systems of our Galaxy.

R. Parker

January 2015

v.1.03

#### Notes

{1} That is, the particular perspective, opinion, or beliefs, of an individual or of a group.

{2} By the term ‘modern satanism’ is meant the interpretation manifest primarily in the writings of LaVey and Aquino and those who have used that interpretation as the basis for their own interpretation(s).

{3} The belief of modern satanists is that ethics are, or should be, personally determined by the individual.

{4} What the Temple of Set (ToS) refer to as ‘psychecentric’, as in “exalting the psychecentric consciousness”, which is the essence of what the ToS term the individual pursuit of Xeper.

{5} An archaic religious belief as expounded in various ToS documents such as (a) the Temple of Set Frequently Asked Questions, dated 1994; (b) in Aquino’s book *The Temple of Set* – various draft versions of which exist – and (c) in *The Crystal Tablet of Set*.

See also the letter from Aquino to Jeffrey B. Russell dated January 19, 1987 CE where Aquino writes: “Does the Temple of Set honestly believe that it is an initiatory vehicle ordained by and consecrated to [the ancient deity] Set? Yes, it does.”

In another document, circulated within the ToS, a member wrote in March 1979 that “[Set] made me a Magus, speaking through Xeper [...] Thus he fulfilled my will to bring full freedom to his Gifted race. Yea, he wrought also in me a work of wonder beyond this.”

{6} As outlined in my e-text *The Esoteric Philosophy Of The Order Of Nine Angles – An Introduction*,

“An esoteric philosophy is a philosophy that presents knowledge concerning matters that are esoteric (τὰ ἔσωτερικά) – that is, concerned with knowledge of the hidden or inner nature of Being and beings as opposed to that outer nature which is the province of traditional philosophy. One of the fundamental axioms of most esoteric philosophies is that the inner nature of Being and beings can be apprehended, or represented, by a particular symbolism (or by various symbolisms) and also by the relationships between symbols.”

Neither the Church of Satan nor the Temple of Set have a unique esoteric symbolism. Nor do they have a unique ontology represented by an esoteric symbolism. Instead, they employ the mangle-mangle that is the magian Kabbalah and modern turbidus developments of it.

{7} This propaganda is much in evidence in ToS texts, such as *The Crystal Tablet of Set*, where populist summaries of philosophies and weltanschauungen, ancient and modern, precede a quite minimalist and vague presentation of ‘satanist’ and/or of Temple of Set ideas. Thus, a so-called chapter on ‘ethics’ consists of 12 pages of populist summaries of the likes of Plato, Hegel, Marx, et al, followed by a meagre few paragraphs concerning good and evil in an occult context, and which paragraphs merely present rather clichéd personal opinions, such as that “there is thus no easy answer to the question of whether a given magical act is good or evil” and that “it is up to the magician to determine what judgments – by which judges – will be important”.

As befits such pseudo-intellectualism, the references in such texts are often to populist works (such as *The Social Contract* by Robert Ardrey) just as quotations from such people as Plato are invariably in translations, not of the author of the occult text, but of someone else.

{8} Anton Long, *Pathei- Mathos and the Initiatory Occult Quest*, 2011.

{9} Refer to the section *The O9A Tradition Of Empathic Knowing And Acausal-Thinking* in the 2014 O9A text *The Pagan Mysticism Of The O9A*.

{10} In respect of the Seven Fold Way, refer to the following texts: (i) *The Pagan Mysticism Of The O9A*, and (ii) *Perusing The Seven Fold Way – Historical Origins Of The Septenary System Of The Order of Nine Angles*.

{11} As Anton Long notes in his letter to Lea, dated 23rd September 1990 ev (101yf) and included in the *Satanic Letters* of Stephen Brown, Thormynd Press, 1992:

“Satanism is a form, like any other – a “container” constructed in the causal world to effect certain changes. These are of an Aeonic kind. On the exoteric level, this is Opposition, Heresy, Change – and also, on this basic level, a re-presentation of certain truths, of a certain spirit, or ethos, or way of living [...]

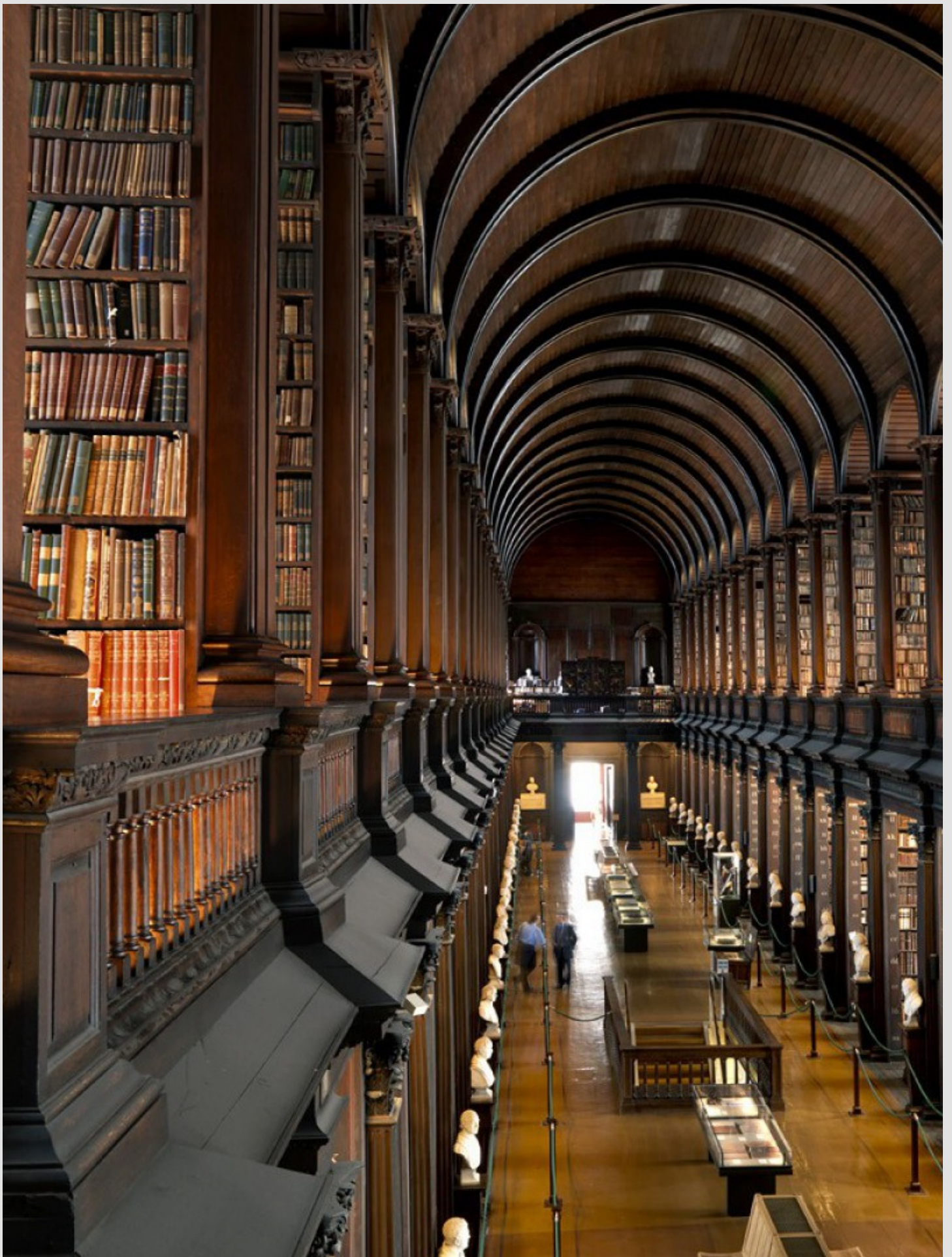
On the esoteric level, the form does several things – it maintains evolutionary development: the creativity, the inspiration that drives individuals and thence gives birth [to] and maintains civilizations. On this level, it is beyond ‘form’, being transient (causal) opposites – and thus is ‘nameless’. In a sense, it is the essence that is ‘Satan’.

Thus the esoteric forms – the name, the rituals, the overt opposition to religion, and so on – are effective within the causal confines of those forms: i.e. the civilization. When the causal aims are achieved, another form or forms is chosen/developes naturally [...]

There exists beyond whatever outward form is chosen/developes, the essence – and this is what is intimated in [the novel] ‘*The Giving*’ – that is, creative, evolutionary, inspirational. And it always brings Change, Disruption, Opposition, and so on. It is not part of a dialectic process – it is the process itself.”

{12} R. Parker, *A Modern Practical Occultism in Presencing The O9A*. The text is included in *Complete Guide To The Order of Nine Angles* (Seventh Edition, 1460 pages, pdf 55 Mb).





## The Third Way of Magick

### Editorial Note:

This particular, somewhat polemical, Order of Nine Angles (O9A/ONA) text – mentioned in one of the Satanic Letters of Stephen Brown 1 – has a rather unusual history. Written c. 1973, it is one of only a few old O9A texts that has not, until now, been republished in its entirety using an original copy, although extracts from it were used in the first edition of a 1980s compilation entitled *Physis – A Western Martial Art* circulated by a group, operating under the name The Physis Foundation, whose stated aim was to establish a rural, agrarian, pagan and non-political community in England, and which group was rumoured to include a certain Mr Myatt.

Later editions of *Physis – A Western Martial Art*, which were issued c. 1990 by the similarly named The Physis Fraternity (rumoured to be organized by a certain Mr Moulton in liaison with Stephen Cox's Order of the Jarls of Baelder) omitted the occult elements and in their place substituted overt National Socialism.

In addition, various plagiarized versions of parts of *Physis – The Third Way of Magick* were included in an early 1990s typewritten text simply entitled *Physis*, attributed to 'Godric Liddell' (probably a pseudonym used by Mr Moulton) and first published in Stephen Cox's Baelder zine, and which text included, as an appendix, extracts from two (1980s vintage) articles by D. Myatt: *The Meaning of Physis 2*, and *Physis, Toward A Community*, the latter of which was also included in the aforementioned first (early 1980s) edition of *Physis – A Western Martial Art*.

The photocopy of the original 1970s typewritten text of *Physis – The Third Way of Magick* which survives contains copious handwritten corrections in an unknown hand but gives no author, and although it is tempting to attribute the original 1970s text to Anton Long my view is that both the style and the content militate against such an attribution. A slightly revised version of the original text – with three footnotes added, and (interestingly) with the word 'Man' replaced by the word 'mortal' – was circulated in the early 1980s, and it is that revised version (with footnotes) which is published here.

R. Parker

2015

{1} Letter to Lea, dated 23rd September 1990 ev (101yf). Thormynd Press, 1992.

{2} Myatt's 1980s article – republished in Kerry Bolton's *The Heretic* zine (issue #1, July 1992) – begins: "Physis is a Greek word which can be translated as 'Nature' – it also means the 'natural unfolding' or evolution which occurs in nature as well as the 'character' or 'nature' of a person. In many ways, it is that harmony or balance which 'holds the cosmos together' in a natural way. The ancient Greeks had a concept of living and an approach to the gods which was pagan – they believed that a proper life (I am writing about pre-Platonic views here) was a balanced one, that the relationship of the individual to the gods was important. This relationship was not based on concepts of sin nor on a morbid denial of life and its pleasures. Rather, it was based on respect – the individual respected the gods and believed the respect (and thus personal fortune) of the gods could be obtained or given if the individual strove to achieve excellence. It was considered unwise to be excessive – in anything."

o o o o o

**Physis – The Third Way of Magick**

In the ancient world magic was essentially of three types: the first may be described as 'elemental' (or 'demonic'), the second as shamanistic, and the third as empathic.

Examples of the first type have come down to us in such works as the *De Mysteriis* of Iamblichus and in many magickal papyri (mostly of Egyptian origin or influence) that have survived. From the viewpoint of the history of magic (particularly the elemental type) these papyri are of exceptional interest. They were published in three volumes by Karl Preisendanz in 1928, 1931 and 1942 under the title *Papyri Graecae Magicae – Die Griechischen Zauberpapyri*. Copies of the third volume are extremely rare: at the time of writing even the British Library does not have a copy although there is one in the Ashmolean at Oxford. (1)

The elemental/demonic type of magic is based in a belief in gods and demons, and the task of the sorcerer is that of learning to know the various demons, their powers, and the 'spells' and charms which make him/her capable of controlling them. In origin, as the historical evidence shows, this type of magic derives from Egypt and Sumeria. For a long time, it was the most widely practised form of magic in the West and Near East. At first it was not regarded as 'demonic' as we now understand that term – the 'demonic' element was a later development deriving from the Babylonian and then the Persian (for this latter, Zoroastrianism), this development being in essence a division of 'cosmic' and thus magickal forces into 'good' and 'evil'. The idea that magic is a means of defence against 'evil' spirits (and thus the use of those spirits or demons) is essentially Babylonian/Persian, and it was this later form, together with aspects of the original Sumerian/Egyptian tradition, that was grafted onto the Hebrew qabala (and thus included Old Testament theology) to form the 'Grimoire' magic of the Middle Ages. It was this mish-mash which was 'revived' by Francis Barrett, Levi and the Golden Dawn. One of the features of this type of magic is the 'word of power' – others include the magic circles, barbarous invocations and magical weapons/amulets.

One of the essential differences between this elemental/demonic form of magic and shamanism is that the sorcerer/sorceress protects themselves from the demons and spirits by various charms, spells, circles or chants, whereas the shaman identifies with them via dance, music, song, potions/drugs and a temporary loss of personal identity. The shamanistic type is essentially the oldest form of magic, and is only really possible where a community or folk/tribal identity is strong, the shaman being an important part of their community/folk tribe. The functions of the shaman are quite simple – they discover what is hidden, foretell the future and sometimes heal and advise.

The third type of ancient magickal tradition, the empathic, flourished during the Hyperborean Aeon and had as its centre the culture of Albion (c. 5,500- 3,500 BN) after which there was a slow decline; the 'Druids' representing the last part of this decline. This type gave rise to the early legends about 'Apollo' and the mystery cults of Ancient Greece as well as to the legends of the Druids and 'Merlin'. Its basis was an intuitive understanding of the cosmos – using the foundation of the septenary – and hence a sympathy with the energies of the cosmos and the Earth. The cosmology underlying this approach gave rise to both 'Homeric' theology and, later, to the Vedic gods and Teutonic Mythology. That is, these later forms represent the original spirit of the 'lost' empathic tradition – a spirit in complete contrast with both the elemental and shamanistic approach (qv, the MS 'The Homeric Gods').

This third type of magic, which has variously become known as Physis and the seven-fold way, requires no 'words of power', no 'spells', and no surrender of personal identity. There is rather an enhancement of that personal identity. Further, the empathic approach sees the cosmos as a unity – only divided for the purpose of classification/understanding – and not as a conflict of 'moral forces'; that is, not as divided into 'good' and 'evil'. (2)

Essentially, Physis is a way of living rather than a specific technique: a mystery in the original sense of the term. Originally, mystery meant an involvement with the physical/real world and not, as it later came to mean, a flight away from the world. (qv. the use of the word in Aristophanes, and the Greek 'mystery' traditions). The 'telos' or aim of Physis is essentially the same as that of those mystery schools: man and woman become divine through knowledge by following a Way involving catharsis, Initiation (what the Greeks called 'myesis') and the various further stages of self-understanding often symbolically and dramatically represented. In a very important sense, the seven-fold way is a practical involvement in the world (qv. The Grade Rituals and the tasks of the Grades) and it can be seen as a 'modern' development of the empathic tradition (3).

Of all the traditions, the empathic is the only one to guide us toward and beyond god-head; both within ourselves and outside of ourselves. For the essence of the magickal or Occult world-view is the connectedness of mortals with their surroundings – to earth, sky, stars and sun. Mortals can experience (usually by intuition) the forces of the cosmos. These forces are subtle and their under-



standing depends mainly on empathy. Essential to this Occult world-view is that a representation of the many energies which run through the cosmos and mortals must be both logical and scientific in the sense of being rational.

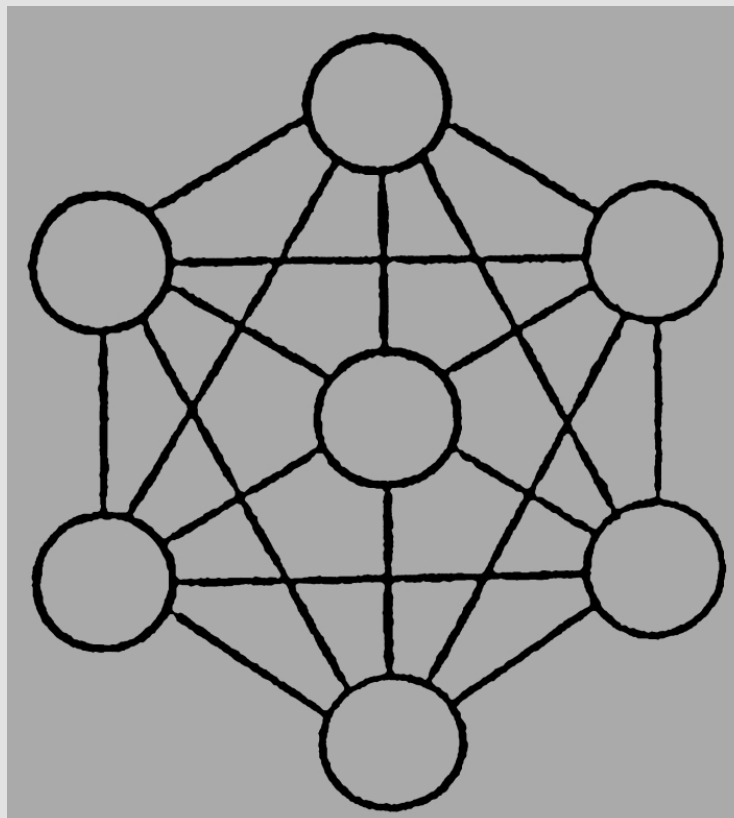
This representation is traditionally in the form of the seven-sphered Tree of Wyrð with mortals, because they possess the 'divine' faculty of consciousness (and thus Thought), the link between microcosm and macrocosm, with their goal being increased consciousness through development of Thought and Intuition. A goal symbolized by the seven stages of magickal initiation. By evolution of consciousness mortals partake, and make possible, the evolution of the cosmos itself – and this because of the nature of consciousness itself. This evolution of consciousness is the journey, for an individual from the unconscious through the ego and the self to the 'divine'.

Natural Magick or 'Physis' enables the individual to develop that empathy with life and the cosmos which is the prelude to increased consciousness, while Thought and its creation logic enable that empathy to be understood as it must be understood if Wisdom is to be attained; for without Thought and logic empathy can soon become superstition. Physis involves the development of a mind and body harmony through the rigours of physical challenges and practical ordeals combined with intellectual challenges like that of the Star Game. The aim of Physis is quite simply to produce the next stage of human evolution – Homo Galactica.

ONA, 1982 ev

#### Notes:

- 1) Since this was written, the texts have been republished (Tuebner, 1974) and are now available in England.
- 2) This point of view is important and shows the conflict between Physis and those systems, like Nazarene belief and the qabala/ elemental magic (including its modern forms) arises from a fundamentally different approach to the structure of the cosmos; it also shows and explains the affinity of the seven-fold way with 'Homeric' values.
- 3) For further details see other MSS, esp. Notes on Esoteric Tradition, and The Norse Gods and the Septenary Tradition.







## Causeless No-Thingness

...I like to debate with myself. I find it more productive, fulfilling, more educational, and more intellectually honest; since I can be honest with myself. There are three major types of exchanges [of ideas], and I like two of the three. The third, which I dislike, is heavily populated with faggots.

The first type of exchange is one I favour. It's just a simple sharing of ideas and information, trading notes, comparing notes. Like asking a person for the news: what's up? You just simply are interested in your friend's thoughts. So in this type of exchange you say to your friend: "You know, I believe in donkeys and goblins." And your friend says: "That's cool. I've never seen a goblin personally. I believe in sea monkeys and a flat earth." So you say: "Flat earth, really? What makes you think that?" And your friend says: "I don't know? I've never been outside the world before to see that it is round. And when I stand outside on the street, it looks flat to me. One can only believe what one directly experiences right?" And you say: "Hmm... I see. That's cool."

That's sharing ideas. Just two people getting to know how the mind of the other works. You're not judgmental. You're not out to prove you're better or smarter. You're not trying to make the other person feel or look dumb. You understand that everyone has the liberty to have their own ideas, and you give the other person that liberty. It's a shame that people these days have no sense to simply share ideas, or to simply appreciate the ideas and state of mind of another person.

The second type of exchange is the most creative, and you end up learning the most from this type. 5%ers call it "Building." Building is an "Open Source" exchange. I'll explain why it's open source later. This exchange is related to the concept of free flow creative writing, and free style rap. If you have ever done free flow creative writing, or free flow creative jams, you'll know what I'm talking about. A free flow creative jam is just when you and your buddies have musical instruments, and you guys just spontaneously make noise. That noise evolves a beat and rhythm, and next thing you know you're making cool sounding music. It exercises your Creative Impulse, and your ability to be creative and original. It also acts like a powerful siphon which Draws Out new ideas.

So building is when you have a circle of friends and your hanging out together. You toss in a random idea into the circle to build on, by saying randomly: "Ey nigga, termites are the shit." And somebody in the circle takes that initial idea and adds to it saying: "Word. This one time, in Australia, I saw these termites eat out a hollow of a eucalyptus branch right. And the Black kinfolk down there take that hollow branch and make a musical instrument from it called a didgeridoo!" Then another person in the circle adds to that idea saying: "No shit? Music is in the Black Man's genes!" Then another takes that and build on it saying: "For real though. Have you ever wondered when in the evolutionary history of human beings music came into the picture?" Then someone builds on that and says: "Ey, didn't Neanderthals make music? If so than music's been around since before homo sapiens." And someone adds to that and goes: "I'll build on that: It ain't just hominids. Birds make music; whales make music; everything makes music, Music comes from the word Muse. When you hear something, and it grabs your heart and inspires you like a muse." And someone takes that idea and builds on it, and so on.

It's an open source exchange because once you toss in your idea or add-on into the circle, it isn't "your idea" anymore. You want your friends to take that idea and run with it. In doing so, the circle ends up eventually producing really insightful and creative ideas. But we're talking about 5%ers, who can also rap shit off the top of their heads and give what they rap a rhythm and rhyme on



the spot. So they're very good at flowing street philosophy off the top of their heads, on the spot. Which is where the exercise of your creative impulse comes in. Where you train yourself to actually have creative and original thoughts.

The third type of exchange is like when you're in an internet forum somewhere and you try to share an idea like: "You know, birds are cool. I like birds. I read somewhere that birds came from dinosaurs?" And someone in the forum responds saying: "Dude, you're stupid. Where's the proof that they came from dinosaurs? My lofty opinion is that they evolved from the alligator lineage. My opinion is right because such and such guy said so here and there in so and so book, which I just so happen to have read in college, because I went to a community college dude. Let me quote it for you!"

Then you say: "Alligators? With their pelvis and splayed stride? Isn't it more logical to assume that birds came from feathered dinosaurs because 1) the dinosaurs have feathers, 2) they are warm blooded, & 3) they don't have splayed stride?" And the other guy says: "You're working with assumptions! Where's the proof that dinosaurs had warm blood? I'm right. My opinion is fact. And here's why: this is what Wikipedia says... and here's Cambridge's definition of so and so... and this is what the most expert authority on evolution says... Let me quote all of them to prove my opinion!"

This third type of exchange is heavily populated with fags. Why is it the domain of faggots? Cuz, have you ever seen how a music video is actually made? You have this emasculated faggot [redundant?] called a choreographer who's got bent faggoty wrists. So this choreographer puts the backup dancers in their place, teaches the girls how to move their shit. And if his choreographic skills are good, the video comes out looking great. And so these pseudo-intellectuals that congregate on the internet debate just like a faggot choreographer. Where they run to grab their "backup dancers" like Webster, Oxford, and Cambridge. They make other people's ideas and thoughts dance for them. And if their choreographic skills are good, they win their debates. But if you look closely at these faggots, ain't none of them actually had: 1) their own thoughts & 2) an original thought process.

These faggots 90% of the time simply parrot other people's ideas and thoughts. Literally parroting, verbatim. These bottom of the barrel dumbfucks don't even bother to put other people's ideas and thoughts into their own words even. They repeat shit verbatim, usually in the form of platitudes. If you're going to plagiarize other people's ideas and platitudes, at least try to make the shit your pirating look like it's your own ideas. LaVey once said 'man is just another animal,' and 9 out of 10 times you will see a mundane Satanist dummy say that shit with the same words, in the same word order, exactly as LaVey said it. They didn't even have the decency to put in into their own words like maybe: "I believe that homo sapiens is a biological organism just like any natural occurring biological organism." Which, if you read that sentence carefully, actually says nothing.

They parrot people who are genuinely intelligent, and in doing so, they feel intelligent themselves. Or their peers think they are intelligent. The funny thing is, these faggots are trying to impress their peers. Trying to make themselves look super intelligent to their peers. It's funny because: look at the mental capacity of your peers. They're fucking mental cripples; they suffer from mental dwarfism.

You don't actually learn anything meaningful from debating a faggot. Because it's not about learning. It's a cock fight. They sometimes call it "sharpening their blade." What blade? Other people's blades? They've done nothing but choreographed other people's ideas and thoughts around. Parading around and giving hand-jobs to Webster, Cambridge, Wikipedia, Nietzsche, Plato, the current popular celebrity scientist, whoever. The idea that a Consumerist, one with a Consumerist mentality - who Consumes the works and ideas of other people - of actually Producing anything original; of Producing their own thoughts; is an oxymoron, and a joke.

### Falsifying Myself

What I like to do is if I have a conviction, I like to split myself in my mind into a second person, and work to prove myself wrong. A conviction I had once was atheism. And so, instead of going around collecting information that would support an atheistic worldview, I'd try to find information that proved atheism wrong.

I did find something that seriously fucked up my atheist convictions during high school. The cool thing about debating yourself is that: you can be totally honest with yourself, intellectually and otherwise. What I found was the old "First Cause Argument."

In general, the First Cause Argument goes something like this: 1) Things arise from Causes. 2) It is very illogical to say that the causal origination of things regresses back in time infinitely. 3) Because it is illogical, there must have been a beginning. 4) If there was a beginning, then there was a First Cause. 5) This First cause is "God."

I encountered this old first cause argument in high school, and for over 10 years, I was never able to debate myself around this argument, because the argument to me seemed valid. I had no answers. I tried hard to think myself out of this mental trap, but I couldn't. And so, inside I admitted defeat and said to myself, that there may indeed be a First Cause. A Creator of some kind must exist, because it seemed to fit into the equation.

To try and find a way around this argument, I even tried using the arguments on atheists, to get them to show me how they think themselves out of this argument. And none of the answers I heard satisfied me. And so, I admitted to myself that this argument intellectually defeated me. I'd drop it and forget about it for 10 years or so, coming back to it every time I had a potential idea, but nothing.

## Language Games

The first cause argument did a good thing for me. When your mind is cemented on a conviction, you stop thinking. Your mind becomes a convict of its own opinions, which it believes to be absolute truth. And so, fortunately, my conviction in atheism, became uncertainty, and I was left with questions I had to try to find the answers to. Does a Creator really exist? But like I said, I stopped trying to untrap myself from this first cause argument, because I didn't know how. So I went on to other things to occupy my mind with.

Something which easily occupied my mind was language. I have a love for words, for some odd reason. Ever since grade school, I had a thing for words. My fascination with words started in grade school because of tests you get.

On some of the tests you have questions where you are asked what an unfamiliar word could mean, and they give you multiple choices. For instance: What does 'vocalize' mean: 1) to say something, 2) to eat something, or 3) none of the above. So, whenever I got a word I was unfamiliar with, to guess what the answer might be, I'd look for patterns. For example, I know that the word "vocabulary" means something to do with a list of words, and I see that the word "vocalize" shares a pattern with the word Vocabulary; [the root Voc-]. And so, I'd guess that because they share similar patterns, that their meaning must also be similar, and I'd pick an answer that had to do with words. Since you speak words, I would pick the first answer. I learned that when I looked for patterns in words, I'd always get my answers right on my tests.

Doing this taught me two things. The first thing it taught me was that you can guess the meaning of an unfamiliar word by looking for patterns in it that you recognize in words you already know. The second, more valuable, thing it taught me was a certain line of reasoning, or method of reasoning: if such and such is true, then this and that should be the case. For instance, if the "voc" in vocabulary and vocalize is a pattern that makes these two words similar, then it should be that their meanings are also related or similar. And so, I believed I had discovered a secret way to "cheat" on my grade school tests. Like I'd never actually have to be smart and read a dictionary at all. All I had to do was look for patterns!

My love for words, eventually led me to make my own languages from scratch. Conlangs as they are called. There are several "Buddhist" cool things about conlangs. First it's a test of endurance, where you have to endure the sheer boredom and tediousness of inventing your own language one word at a time. It's an effective way to learn to relax your mind. There is nothing more unexciting and anticlimactic than inventing your own language. The second cool thing about it is that it forces you to understand language from the bottom up. From the fundamentals out. Because if you didn't understand how human language and human communication worked, then your conlang would be a big useless mess.

When I was that age back then, I once had an odd question I asked myself: What happens to you after you get bored? Because every time a person gets bored, they quickly do something to avoid boredom. I wondered to myself, what happens if you just tolerate the boredom and welcomed it? What would happen? And so I figured that sitting still and silently in my room and inventing my own entire language, one word at a time, was a good way to welcome boredom. That way I can endure it, to see what's on the other side of boredom.

At first you grow easily irritable and you become agitated when you begin to get bored. You feel like doing anything, turn on the radio to play music, just to hear music. Or turn on the TV, just to hear chattering and see pictures. But I forced myself to keep sitting still in silence, and just worked on my invented language. Then your mind begins to grow numb, and your awareness starts to drift. Instead of writing words, I found myself doodling, singing made up songs under my breath to myself or humming. I'd fade

in and out of day dreams. Then your focus just simply falls inwards after you've past the peak of boredom. I'd talk to myself in my own mind, or imagined people would talk to me in day dreams. You end up "losing" yourself in that moment of inward focus.

And since I had the habit of asking odd questions, in that moment of being lost in day dreams and imagined people talking to me, or I talking to myself, I'd end up asking myself these odd questions. Then I'd give myself answers, half dazed, half unconscious of what I'm saying, in the form of an internal dialogue. Since the outside world has faded from your awareness, your thinking, or the attention of your thinking is sharp like a knife where it can dwell and focus on single ideas. Half unconscious, you become uninhibited with the thoughts that you have, with the ideas that bubble up, with what you say and think.

That's when I first discovered how to intentionally make yourself go into a mental place where you can think clearly and where you can get answers to your own questions. It's essentially a state of creative impulse. Your mind in that state has no choice but to be creative, because it seems like the mind hates silence and boredom. It needs stimulation, and if you don't give it stimulation, it will stimulate and entertain itself. That's where you find the most creative ideas and most good insights. That's what exists beyond boredom.

When I make one language and I'm satisfied, I'd throw it away and make a different one, using different ideas. One problem I ran across in my early invented languages was that they were all just English in disguise. This is because I think in English. So whatever language you make, ends up simply being a mimicry of English. Where it's just English grammar, English word order, 1 to 1 word lists, and so on. 1 to 1 word listing is something like when you take the circa 800 Basic English words and you make invented words for each of the Basic English words. So you end up with a 1 to 1 correspondence, which essentially means your language is English in disguise.

I kept making mimicries of English, and I got frustrated with this. So I tried to invent a language based instead on the other language I know and understand, Khmer. This gave me many hard problems to figure out. One problem with Khmer is that, I don't know how to read it, and I've never seen a Khmer dictionary. And so, I didn't know how to define the words. I know what each word means inside wordlessly, but I didn't know how to define them. Another problem I had with Khmer was that, it's really alien to English where it doesn't have the word "is," and no plural endings, no word for "the," no real pronouns even. What kind of a language is that?

That's when I learned that even though I understood Khmer, it was bizarre that I even could understand it, being so alien to English, since I think in English. If I spoke English without the word "is" or "am" and no plural endings, no word "the," and no pronouns, it would make no sense. That's when I asked myself the question: what is communication exactly? How come I understand a language like Khmer, if when compared to how English is spoken, Khmer seems mangled.

My biggest problem I had were words in Khmer which have no actual word or idea in English to translate into. I called these the "untranslatable words," and I wanted to incorporate this idea of untranslatable words into my own conlang. But my problem was that since I thought in English, and since these words are untranslatable, how on earth do I invent a language with untranslatable words if I think in English and can't translate them into something I can read?

An example untranslatable word which bothered me for a few years is found in a vulgar Khmer cuss phrase: "Mi G'dooy!" It means something like "You Cunt!" The word "g'dooy," means "Pussy" or "Cunt," in a very bad and vulgar way. The untranslatable word is "Mi." It has no word or idea to peg to in the English language." I know in feeling what the word "Mi" "means," when I hear it. But for a few years, it was impossible for me to define it in English. I simply didn't know how to define it. This was a problem for me, because if I couldn't define that mere one untranslatable word, then how do I make an entire language up that has many such words? But words like "mi" got me to understand that feeling was involved in communication and understanding.

One day, in the state of mind beyond boredom, I had the idea of using math variables to break down this phrase "mi g'dooy." So I had x1 & x2 as the only parts to that phrase. X2 = vulgar noun, meaning cunt. So what is x1? Isolating these two parts of that phrase into separate variables helped me learn to give x1 a translated definition in English. X1 = the female person you are speaking to or about, whom is being described by the noun following x1. And so x2 is a noun, but if it follows x1 [mi] it is altered into a descriptor which is describing the female you are talking to or about. So "mi" indicates that the noun following it is being used to describe a girl.

An even worse cuss phrase is “mi g’dooy waep” (IPA: /mi gǎ.duj waep/). This is reserved for other girls you especially hate. The word “waep” describes the shape your mouth and lips are in when you make strange shapes with them. In English, the cuss phrase would mean something like: “You contorted cunt!” Which is worse than just being a mere cunt!

The word “mi” is gender specific and is not an article or pronoun. It is a type of “word” which isn’t found often in English. They are called “indicators,” meaning that rather than having a “definition” per se, they imply or indicate something. Off the top of my head, in English, a “pseudo-indicator” would be when I say: “The guy was *quote-unquote* intelligent.” In that sentence, the term “quote-unquote” is the pseudo-indicator. It indicates something about the word following it. The linguistic power [influence] indicators have is large. Because if you got/understood what was being indicated at in that sentence, you’d interpret that sentence as meaning that the guy being spoken about is actually stupid.

The male counterpart of “mi” is “ah.” The tough part about translating “mi” & “ah” are that they are age and register specific. In Khmer the language is divided into “registers.” The easiest way I can explain what a register is, is that it’s a class and caste system for words, where each caste has its own vocabulary and lexicon. Another example would like maybe how in England, the Queen speaks a certain type of English, government officials would speak “Parliamentarian English,” Church of England priests would speak their own religious English with religious Latin words. And the Commoners speak their own vulgar English.

Those are registers. It’s barbaric and highly offensive to use “mi” and “ah” with people older than you, especially old people. You can use them to with friends your own age and people younger than you. If you use them with people older than you, they become words of insult and disrespect. They belong in the bottom vulgar and common registers, and so if you use these words, it indicates to others that you belong in that class of people.

This is where I learned to break statements and sentences down into isolated variables, or “logical equations” using math variables. I toyed around with one simple statement: “Dogs eat dog-food.” And so in that statement you have 3 variables: x1 [dog] = the subject. X2 [eat] = the action performed by the agent. X3 [dog food] = the object. In this order – x1, x2, x3 – the statement makes sense. In the reverse order; x3 -> x2 -> x1; no longer is logical; because we understand that dog-food doesn’t eat dogs.

Putting this simple statement into variables got me to ask myself an odd question: Is logic universal? Meaning that if I were to take this logical equation of x1, x2, x3, and I were to substitute it with Vietnamese words, would it make sense to a Vietnamese person? Would the logic hold? If I were to give this same statement to an extraterrestrial in its alien language, would the logic still hold?

The answer to the first question is yes, the statement still retains its logic in Vietnamese. But I flipped the order where the statement made no logical sense in English: x3 -> x2 -> x1. Where x3 = that which is given to something to eat, x2 = that which is the action performed. And x1 = a canid animal. I substituted those variables with Khmer words, and to my surprise, it made sense. My family and I don’t feed our dog “dog-food.” We feed our dog real [healthy] food, instead of that processed crap. I usually buy ground chicken or ground beef and cook it, then mix it with rice and so on, and give that to my dog. And then in my culture, it’s not crazy to hear stories of people eating and enjoying the eating of dog as a foodstuff. This statement in reverse made logical sense to me in Khmer because it is possible that as a foodstuff, dog meat can be prepared and chopped up and given to cows & chickens [x3] to eat. A few years ago we learned that in Europe they chop up dead cows and feed that back to cows.

This thought experiment with language produced a problem for me: why is it that this statement in reverse, when “thunken” in English loses its logic, but when I use khmer words to think in, it has logical sense to it? The definitions of the words and variables have not changed. I merely substituted one language’s words for another. To the ears and mind of an alien, the statement “dogs eat dog-food” in that normal logical order, might not make any sense at all. Why not? Because they might not have dogs on their planet, and having no dogs, then dog-food is also non-existent. So for an alien, two of the 3 variables don’t exist.

This got me to understand several things about logic. That logic; here defined as that which makes rational sense to a person, or a group of people; when it is a wordless stream of feelings and experience in your mind, is universal. Meaning that process and/or procedure of “rational thought” and the capacity for such, to an intelligence species, is “universal” if it is independent of language. But when that logic is transmitted via the medium of language – written, spoken, or otherwise – logic loses its universal quality: because when transmitted via language, that logic – the ideation or conceptualization trying to be transferred – is so interwoven with the language itself, that the language becomes an inhibitor.



Using aliens in my thought experiment got me to understand something else. For me to make the statement “dogs eat dog-food” make any sense to an alien, I would have to figure out what creature on their planet, which they have been exposed to, best fits what I mean by “dog.” For example, if we traveled back in time to say, 200 years ago, and went to Australia and we told a Native Australian the statement: “dogs eat dog-food,” that statement would make sense to them if you substituted the word dog with the word for “dingo,” since, it seems dingos are the closest thing such natives may have to a dog. Otherwise, they wouldn’t understand. Which is revealing as to what exactly is happening with human communication. Their lack in understanding such a simple logical statement isn’t founded upon stupidity or a lack of rational faculty of mind. The lack in understanding is that words and their definitions [semantic fields] are merely the tip of a method of information transference iceberg.

It’s easy for me to understand what I mean, because I understand two very different species of languages; namely English and Khmer. For example, say a Christian Missionary were to have traveled to Southeast Asia to convert the natives there, 2000 years ago, before Brahmanism was imported there by Indian traders. This missionary encounters a Khmer person and wishes to speak to this person about God. Furthermore, he wishes to translate his bible into Khmer. This missionary will eventually come upon a very huge problem: these people – the Khmer – have no word or ideation for god. Even if you were to graft the word “god” into this native’s language and give it a definition, the Khmer person still lacks an “ideation field” for what exactly god is.

The missionary would have to find an ideation field which best represents what he intends to mean by the word and idea of “God.” This is then tied to the Khmer person’s Weltanschauung. The “ideation fields” are to a “weltanschauung” of a person or people, what a family is to a community, or what a word is to a language. One is the constituent component of the other.

So, an “ideation field,” in my mind, is defined as: a Definite center surrounded by an undefined circumference, related to a thought. A “thought” here is defined as simply something you can think in your mind.

For example, when I hear the word “dog,” I see in my mind a first definite image, which is a shih tzu, since that’s the type of pet dog I have. And so, in my mind, the most definite center of my ideation field for “dog” is a shih tzu. I’m definite that it’s a dog, I’m exposed to it every day. The second thing I see in my mind when someone says dog is walking my dog, and so the act of walking dogs in my ideation field of dog is also somewhere near the center. To me, somewhere near the center of this ideation field of dog, goes my close friends, because in the vernacular here, the word “dog/dawg” means close trusted friends who will fight and care for you. And so, near the center also goes the thought and sentiment of Loyalty because both types of dogs/dawgs are loyal to you.

Beyond that center, in this ideation field of mine are creatures like golden retrievers, that dog Lassie, Rottweilers, pit-bull, dog fighting, and so on. Beyond that circle are things like Huskies and wolves. Beyond that circle are things like coyotes and foxes which exist somewhere out in the undefined rim of this field. Beyond that undefined rim in my mind are bears, since to me, it seems as though dogs and bears shared a common evolutionary ancestor at some point. Beyond that circle are things like seals, dolphins, whales, and orcas, since to me, these animals and dogs seem to share the same species of intelligence and they seem to have shared a common ancestor in the past. And so, when I hear the English word “dog,” that’s the ideation field which is called up in my mind.

I got the idea of “ideation” from this unexciting hobby of making conlangs. Trying to make non-English in disguise conlangs, I’d use Khmer as a template instead. And so being able to compare and have both languages understood in my one mind, I noticed something strange. I noticed that both languages have some ideas that have no word equivalent in the other. Or that one language had a word which did not exist in the other language. So I learned that a word in a language goes deeper than just definitions.

Each word in one language is actually associated with some type of idea-thing. But these idea-things, weren’t simple ideas. They were complex idea-things. Complex because both respective languages come from a group/folk who live in a certain setting, have a certain culture, and so over long periods of time, these groups of people will develop new ideas as their world-model or cultural weltanschauung grows. And for every new idea-thing, a word is associated. Usually the new idea-thing that grows like this over time is associated with a borrowed or loan word. The loan word itself is superficial. The definition is cosmetic. It was the idea-thing underneath that was full and robust.

For example in Khmer we have a word which is “Chhet.” Chhet is how we pronounce the Sanskrit word Chitta/Citta. In English there not only is no word equal to Chhet, but there is also no definition for it, and also no idea-thing for it in English. In English I force myself to use the word “psyche” to peg to Chhet, but this is an incongruent association. It’s just the best I can do. In Khmer the Idea-Model of Chhet is that it is your Mind and also your Heart. You feel with it, and you think with it. It is the seat of your intention

and volition. And to give you an idea as to how important these ancient Khmer people felt Chhet was, in Khmer the word and idea for your “Brain” is “Koor,” or “Cour,” pronounced as a Brit would say it. Koor, just means “marrow,” or the soft stuff inside something hard. The idea-model of Koor is that it is just stuffing which fills your head cavity. It does nothing. It’s not responsible for anything. Nobody knows why it’s even there or what it’s good for.

But Chhet on the other hand is where you feel and think, and contemplate. It’s located in your chest near your beating heart somewhere. Chhet is supreme. The saying in my culture goes: Nothing is bigger than Chhet. In other words, it’s Will is done, always. The idea-model of Chhet is huge. It would take me many pages, perhaps a book, to explain what Chhet is as an idea-model. So it goes beyond just being an idea. It’s a whole idea-model. I figured idea-model looked odd, so I picked the word “ideation” to use instead to refer to this idea-model.

In English, the best word I can think of that exists in English but does not have an exact equal in Khmer is “God.” In English, because that word is so old, it has accumulated or amassed for itself a huge idea-model. It’s not simply an idea of God is the creator. It’s a whole idea-model. And this idea-model of God goes deep, which includes worldviews, philosophy, ontology. And so, you just simply can’t translate the idea-model of God into Khmer without writing entire volumes of books. It’s not as simple as merely locating the best word in another language that best fits “God.” Because when you do this, you lose 99% of the word’s suchness. Which will explain why in nearly all cases, when a language borrows a word from another language, the word is not changed, and with that borrowed word comes its whole idea-model. For example Khmer borrowed the word Kamma [karma] from Pali, and with it came the entire idea-model of the word, which you may know, would take up volumes of books to explain.

I once watched something remarkable once on TV. It was a show about animals and if they had the capacity for language. The show showed different animals which could communicate in some way, and you had scientists who debated about the subject. It showed gorillas that understand and can use sign language. And so you’d have a few scientists who would say that, such gorilla does indeed have the capacity for language. And the opposing group would say that they weren’t convinced, and that the animals were just mimicking language and may not even understand or comprehend what they were “saying” in their minds.

The remarkable part was a grey parrot. The grey parrot’s trainer spoke to it but did not use any type of body language or non-verbal communication. Since the scientists who rejected the idea that animals can use and understand language believe that like dogs, those animals were simply looking at body language and trained to respond. So the parrot’s trainer asked the parrot to do tricks and it did them. Then the trainer put different shaped objects in front of it and asked it what the objects were called; square, circle, and so on. Then the trainer put colored items in front of the parrot, and asked the parrot to say the color of the items, and the parrot was able to do so. The opposing scientists were not convinced or impressed.

Then the trainer put fruits she fed it often in front of it, and asked the bird what they were called, and it got the names of the fruit right. The trainer then explains that she gives the parrot pieces of cut red apples to eat often, but never taught it the name of the fruit, but she would ask the parrot what the fruit was called. What the name of the fruit was. After a while the parrot gave its trainer an answer. When the parrot was asked what an apple was named, it would say “bannerry.” The parrot knows the name of a banana and knows a cherry is called cherry. And so, it appeared as though the parrot put those two words together to refer to the apple, because the apples fed to it were red like a cherry, and white on the inside like a banana.

The scientists that believed it was possible for animals to understand language considered the grey parrot’s ability to make up a unique word to call an apple supporting evidence and they were really impressed by it. The opposing scientists had no explanation for the invention of the word “bannerry,” dismissed it eventually, and they still refused to believe the parrot – all parrots – understand language. I thought what the parrot was able to do was remarkable actually, and clever. The parrot was exposed to something it wasn’t given a name for, and it produced its own word for it. And a thought process can be discerned. I was left wondering how intelligent dinosaurs were.

Neologisms. Why invent new words, or give old words new twists? I use a person’s ability to use and create neologisms as a gauge to measure capacity of intelligence. I’ll explain. First, the idea that a person’s vocabulary size is a sign of intelligence is true, in general. Not size as in huge words. Size as in the number of words in a person’s lexical inventory. A 5 year old child may have 300 words in its lexical inventory. A teenager may have 1000 words. An average adult may have around 3000. You’re retarded if you are 30-50 years old and you use the same 1000 words over and over again. Because it shows that the size of your mind is diminutive, and that it’s on the same capacity as that of a teenager.

And a stronger indication of intelligence is the level of Command of Language a person has. This is like how a samurai has a skilled command of his sword. He wields it and uses it with skill and precision and efficiency. You can tell when reading posts in forums which person is intelligent and which is retarded. The person with a high command of his language can express himself in just a few words and sentences. Like how a skilled martial artist can take down his opponent in a few moves. What's the point in martial arts usually? To take down the opponent, before they take you down. What's the point in human communication usually? To transfer a point/idea and be understood by the other.

The retard's language in his posts is all over the place, incoherent, messy, and having said or written a whole lot, has actually said nothing at all. It makes no sense to me why these types of people even bother talking to others, because if you end up saying nothing, and you're just jabbering your lips, or pushing keys on a keyboard, then you haven't communicate shit. So why not just talk to yourself in the privacy of your own closet? You'd get the same results? And you'd be less annoying to people around you.

A poet has a great command of language. You can see it in how they use their language in their poems. They are able to express emotions and induce empathy with their skilled use of language. They invent new words. And from a poem, you can tell that how the mind of a poet thinks, is different than the average person's. Their minds are more plastic, more elastic, more malleable, more creative; as opposed to being rigid and inflexible. And this is reflected in how they use their language in the poetry and writings they produce. I love being able to glimpse into the mind of another person like this. It's fascinating. And intimate, to be able to see the living mind/essence of a person behind their eyes and face.

And so, by how a person uses and wields their language, you can see how the mind and thought process of a person works. Because the nature and quality of what has been created is a reflection of the nature and quality of its creator. You can tell that a poet has a creative mind, and that their procession of thought/thinking is not as linear as most people's. You can tell that if a person is able to express their thoughts and feelings and ideas effectively, efficiently, and with precision, in few words, that their procession of thought happens in the same manner. And you can tell that if a person's language is messy, incoherent, that so too is their procession of thought/thinking. Their "line of reasoning."

A procession of thought is the steps you take/think in your head to get you from point A to point B. To get you from an opinion/observation to a conclusion. The procession of thinking is what generates ideas, or new ideas. It's like a factory. A procession of thought goes something like this; in my head: 1) Chickens come from eggs. 2) Eggs come from a previous chicken. 3) Chickens come from wild pheasants. 4) Those wild pheasants should have evolved from something previous before it. 5) If this is the case then I should be able to find birds that are similar to chickens and pheasants. 6) Let me go collect data to support this. 7) Okay, found data to support this. 8) Birds in general must have come from a previously existing animal. 9) I see chickens and many birds have reptile like scales on their feet and toes. 10) This could be a clue, is it possible that chickens and reptiles are related? 11) Let me go see and find data.

12) Well, I learned that chickens and reptiles are not related in any meaningful way, but I learned that some dinosaurs had feathers. 13) Is there any other things these feathered dinosaurs have in common with birds? 14) Let me go collect data. 15) Okay, I found my data. I'm ready to make a statement. 16) I believe birds came from feathered dinosaurs. 16) Which came first, the chicken of the eggs? 17) Neither. 18) Because the process of evolution happens over time on a microscopic scale incrementally. 19) And so, each stage of evolution were a bird like creature develops a new feature/phenotype, it would lay eggs which produces offspring with the same features. 20) If this is the case, that evolution happens gradually on the microscopic scale, then I should be able to find supporting indications of such. 21) Let me go find data. 22) And so on.

All that, step 1-22 is a procession of thought, or a thought process, or a line of reasoning. And so how a person uses and wields their words and language, reveals the culture of thought process of a person. If how they use their words and language is incoherent, then so is their procession of thought in mind. If their command of language is imprecise, ineffective, inefficient, then so is their line of reason in mind.

If a person has the habit or culture of mind to use other people's ideas, other people's thoughts, quote others people's writings often, quote scriptures, quote the dictionary, reproduces pre-made ideas they learned in school, then it shows that such person has a lazy mind, or a mind which is alien to thought processing, or such mind finds it hard to perform a procession of thought, choosing instead to used other people's thoughts which have already been processed. Because all they are doing is memorizing shit, and recalling what they have memorized, and reproducing what they have memorized. If they are using memory, the ideas



and thoughts of others, then what ideas and thoughts of their own are they producing? If they are not producing their own thoughts, then thought processing is not happening in their minds.

And you can test this out. Next time a mundane shares an opinion – as they often do – ask them a question similar to this: “Hold on, can you walk me through your mind, so I can see the steps in your thought process that produced your belief you just stated as an opinion?” This is something me and my little group of friends I talk to do often. We check each other by asking for the person to walk us in their heads so we can see their procession of thought. It’s called “showing and proving.”

If you’re going to talk shit, that shit needs to be real, and you need to be able to back that shit up [back your ideas up with a real thought process], or you shut up. Cuz opinions don’t teach anybody shit. Not by producing quotes and scriptures or debating. But by showing and proving that you’re idea you’re sharing/presenting is sound because your thought processing was sound. It’s like asking a lawyer or prosecutor how he got from looking at the evidence to producing his side of the story of what might have happened. Let’s see the process of thinking, the line of reasoning, and what you were doing/thinking to produce that idea/conclusion.

You think Satan is real? Back it up, let me see your thought process. You think materiality is the only condition of reality? You think murder is wrong? Back it up, let me see your procession of thought. See if it’s sound; see what data you’re working with; see how you’re interpreting that data; see the vantage point you’re at; see the angle you’re approaching things from; see the level of understanding you’ve got; see what capacity of mind your working with; see your scope of things, if its myopic or deep; see how much information you can process, and what that information becomes; and so on.

If a computer salesman gave you two options: 1) a recently made laptop, or 2) an Amiga or C64 made in the 80’s or whenever they were made; which would you buy? Most likely you’d buy the most recent one. Why? Cuz it’s more “powerful.” And so what do we mean by that? We mean it can process more information, and do shit with that information. In human terms, when a guy has a hard time processing information cuz his CPU is just not up-to-date, is when like he’ll use a few big smart sounding words or a few big ideas, and such words/ideas are like rope, where the more he talks, the more he gets himself tied up in a big messy knot. That’s like when you’re using an old computer to try and play a contemporary/current computer game. What happens? Shit starts lagging, the gameplay gets fucked up, shit starts freezing up, the fan’s blowing everywhere like a helicopter trying to take off cuz the chip’s overheating, and sometimes the whole computer just crashes. Why? Cuz the CPU just can’t handle that shit.

The little group of friends I hang out with who are into this mind culture, if you were to ask them to back up their ideas by walking you in their heads, can write out every step or talk you through every step in that process, which can fill up 20-30 pages or more. You’re not looking for facts and truths when you ask. You’re looking for Soundness of Process, and for Capacity of Mind. Because if a person has soundness in his processing, and has a high Capacity of Mind, even if this person’s ideas aren’t “facts,” it reveals that the person has a high capacity to learn, a sharp faculty of reason, a high capacity to process information, be highly intelligent, and to eventually produce deep insights. And it’s insights, not facts or truths that grows a Mind’s level of intelligence and scope of things. And it’s a mind’s level of intelligence and scope that gives it the power to uncover, and come to an understanding of, the nature of the world and self, and of reality in general.

Why aren’t we looking for facts? This sounds heinous to the mundane. There is a hierarchy, order, or structure to how we consciously come to know and understand things such as the World and Self. If and when I personally used the phraseology “World and Self,” I actually meaning the full extent of the known “world,” which is the Cosmos/Universe as we so far know and understand it to be; and our Self, in relation to that World. Facts follow insights. Truth follows axiom. Theory follows hypothesis. There is Order and Structure to the Cosmos on every fractal level. And so, the process of knowing and understanding the World & Self also happens in an orderly and structured manner.

So, to explain: image we were hiking in the forest at night. We can’t really see or discern anything. But we have a flashlight. And so we turn on that flashlight, and shine its light in front of us. So, once the light of the flashlight illuminates a portion of the forest in front of us. That portion of forest and whatever is in that light now is In Sight. Once In Sight, we can now investigate the trees to collect data and establish facts. So we investigate a tree. We establish the fact that its roots suck up water from the ground, and so on. What facts we formulate and establish of this tree happens only after such tree had first already come In Sight of our awareness. It is Insight which illuminates the Unknown. The facts are born after.

Facts only provide what we can already perceive and are aware of about the world and self with a certainty to/of their actuality and reality: of their state and condition of being actual and real. Insight brings the Unknown into mental awareness and mental

perception. Although the pathway is illuminated and we can perceive the trees, we see them in a state of uncertainty regarding their nature's [physis] actuality and reality. Facts give what we can already see - the trees illuminated by Insight – certainty of realness. That yes indeed, it is true and certain that the roots of a tree sucks water from the ground and so on. This is applicable to science.

Sir Isaac Newton once sat under a tree. An apple fell on his head. That little incident gave him an Insight. He perceived in his mind something he had never mentally considered before. The Insight lit up a portion of the Unknown, and in its light, he saw a force of some kind which pulled and held things down. He developed an ideation [idea-model] out of the insight, bringing the perception of this force into clearer focus in mind. Only after that insight and ideation, did the investigations and experiments happen, which produced the theories and facts.

Charles Darwin once went traveling on a ship around the world. One day on one island, he noticed that different finches had different beak shapes. An insight was born, then an ideation. Then came the investigation. Then came the theories and facts. The order or structure of coming to an understanding of things is: 1) Empathic/Intuitive Realization/Inspiration, 3) Insight, 4) Consideration, 5) Investigation/Observation, 6) Facts.

Consideration is the stage of coming to know when something is still uncertain. An example is how NASA is building an actual warp drive. There are no "facts" yet in this field of technology. It's mostly insights inspired by science fiction, and hypotheses. But NASA is still willing to consider the idea of it – the ideation and insight – and are moving into the actual investigation stage. The facts will come after. The pseudo-intellectuals will come after the facts have been establish to dick-swing and make totems of such facts as they do. It's interesting to note that during the early stages of coming to know something [stages 1-4] where 99% of the work is actually done, that you won't find any pseudo-intellectuals.

Like mundanes and pseudo-intellectuals into scientism, you can spend your time collecting all of the facts in the world, and they will never cause you to come to know anything other than what is already known. It's the Insights that expands our visual horizon and understanding of the world further. The latter facts just ground what we see in the light of Insight in actuality and reality with certainty.

This can be tested. You can go to any cutting edge field in science, such as nano-technology, bio-engineering, the 'areas' of quantum physics dealing with quarks, whatever. And you'll see that such fresh, new fields of scientific discovery, are more populated with insights, intuitive hunches, hypotheses, trial & error, investigation, research, experimentations; than facts and certainties. Because the field and discoveries are fresh, and the facts have yet to be established. Columbus had to first discover the new world – an unknown world – before it could be investigated and any facts about it be made. Before Columbus's ships embarked, somebody had to Consider the insight that the world may actually be round and not flat. Your average person [mundane] back then weren't such types to consider this insight, because they rigidly believed in a flat earth paradigm.

These mundanes and pseudo-intellectuals assume things like science just shits facts out left and right out of nowhere. They fail to understand that it begins with someone having an intuitive inspiration, an insight, someone willing to consider possibilities or the impossible, someone putting in the time and effort to investigate the newly discovered unknown, people putting in the time to produce processions of thought; before the facts such mundanes and pseudo-intellectuals venerate as deities are established. The facts are simply landmarks which establishes a domain of certainty, actuality, and reality, to the world we have uncovered so far. And so, in this domain, there are those that hug such landmarks and venerate them, going nowhere; and there are those that continue to explore the dark mystery beyond the landmarks, with torch of insight in hand.

It's called a "Consumerist Mentality." It's when you go to WalMart and you buy a pre-manufactured product. Because we can't Produce most of the item ourselves. And so, what is a fact? A fact is the end Product of a person's, or group of people's long-time thinking, reasoning, efforts, trials, errors, investigations, experimentations, insights, considerations. These mundanes and pseudo-intellectuals are Consumerists. They consume the end product of other people's hard earned reason, thinking, and efforts. It's easy to tell who the Producers are, and who the Consumers are. One lacks the creativity, thought processing power, originality, reason, etc, to produce their own shit, their own ideas, ideations, whatever. One lacks the ability to think outside their rigid paradigm to consider possibilities and impossibilities which the Halo of insight brings into sight.

Ideations are the part of a word beneath the definition: the "idea of it." Usually, in a language, there is a one to one correspondence with a word and its ideation. But when the language – via its folk and culture – encounters something new, where a new idea-

tion develops in their weltanschauung or world model, an incongruity occurs where the ideation of such new thing lacks a designated word. For instance, in Khmer there is simply no ideation for “snow.” So when these people were exposed to snow, and the “idea” of snow, they had to give that thing and its ideation a word or term. They called it “Congealed Water.”

Like vocabulary, an indication that a person has a high level of understanding is the size of their “ideational vocabulary.” We’re not talking about ideas. We’re talking about ideations. One sure sign that a person has a large ideational vocabulary is that when a person grows in level understanding they will generate new ideations. And so such new ideations will have no word associated with it. The person will do a number of things. He may produce a neologism for his new ideation. Meaning they will just invent a new word in some way.

A second thing they may do is annex already existing words, give them a new definition, and associate such annexed word to their ideation. The definition of a word is the longitude and latitude coordinates which tells you what ideation the word is associated with. An example is Anton Long’s annexation of the pre-existing words “causal” and “acausal.” Those words already existed, and in the mundane world, they have their own definitions. But when those words were annexed by AL, he gave them new defining coordinates, which pegged each word to ideations he had developed. A third thing a person can do is create a new phraseology or terminology of some kind to peg to a new ideation. These are all telling signs of a proactive mind and high level of understanding. The key word is actually: *Proactive*. Their state of mind isn’t passive, reactive, or simply active. There is proactivity going on. Look up the word.

I use a person’s ability to create neologisms, annex words, and create new phraseology and terminology as a measure of the person’s level of understanding. Because these things are a byproduct of a mind proactively working with ideas, ideations, generating new idea-models, etc. You know the definition of words intellectually; you understand/apprehend their ideations. It suggests to me that such person’s ideational vocabulary is larger than at least what his or her language comes natively with. The ability to do such also indicates that this person has a flexible mind, or a creative mind; as opposed to a rigid mind.

A flexible or elastic mind is like the mind of a child. It is like a sponge absorbing anything, it will consider anything you give to it, it is creative, is able to see things from different perspectives, it’s willing and able to grow. A rigid mind is like the mind of hardcore Christian, where when you tell them something, they say: “That’s not what the bible says!” Or when you tell a mundane something and they say: “That’s not what science says!” Or: “That’s not what Plato said!” It’s inflexible. It’s become like concrete, hardened to a single mode of seeing and thinking; to a single mode of using words and ideas.

Plasticity of mind is a good indicator of high intelligence and creativity. This can be tested. You have two people, “A” who has a rigid mind & “B” who has an elastic mind. You tell both to write a poem, a haiku, which has very restrictive parameters as to how many lines you can have and how many syllables you can have. Both guys must express, articulate, and/or convey emotion, feeling, idea, beauty, etc via their haiku, under such restrictive parameters. Person B will be more successful, and Person A will fail. You have to consider the fact that some dummies can say a lot of shit and write a lot of shit, but they really end up having said nothing at all. And so if a person can express feeling and insight or beauty or ideas in just a few syllables: it’s remarkable, something worthy of remarking about. Or a person who can express shit via music or art is equally remarkable.

Like command of language, a person can have a skillful Command of Ideas and Ideations. This is then what reveals a person’s actual level of understanding. In the same sense that a person’s command of his language reveals to you their level of intelligence. The command of ideas and ideation is the ability to process information, and then turn that information into something else; new information: new, relative to the original information being processed. The logical equation would look like this:  $x_1 \rightarrow \text{Processing System} \rightarrow x_2 \dots (x_3 \dots x_4 \dots)$ .

So we can fill in the variables.  $X_1$  = apples and carrots. The Processing System is a juicer machine. Thus  $x_2$  = apple/carrot juice.  $X_1$  =  $\text{CO}_2$ . The Processing System is a tree.  $X_2$  = oxygen;  $x_3$  = sugar, and so on.  $X_1$  = inedible parts of cows. The Processing System is a meat processing plant.  $X_2$  = hotdogs,  $x_3$  = dog food,  $x_4$  = cat food.

Let’s say we have two people, A & B. Both persons know the ideation of evolution. We ask both persons the question: “Can you put evolution into your own words, and then give us a new idea from it, or take the idea of evolution further.” Person A says: “Evolution is when we came from monkeys. So, in a million years we’ll just evolve into something different.”



Person B says: "I think evolution happens on the microscopic scale incrementally, not on the macroscopic scale. But the theory is that – for example – because humans and some of the great apes share at least 98% of their genes in common, then it suggests that at some point in the past both had a common genetic ancestor. From my perspective, as I look at evolution unraveling over the factor of Time, I see that evolution is happening towards only one direction, which we can denominate as "forward." And so, based on that point, I'd say that human civilization is also moving forward, and so leaving this earth and colonizing space is the next stage in our species' movement forward. I would also say, based on this point, that everything in the universe, including the universe itself is moving in one direction also, towards greater complexity, greater order, greater interconnectivity, and so on."

Which of the two people actually processed information and did something with that information? Person B has the higher level of understanding. You can tell that person B grasps the ideation of evolution, is able to wield it, work with it, do things with it. And was able to Produce new/original ideas of their own from it. The more a person has a command of ideas and ideations, the more ideas and insights the person can Produce. In the very same sense that when a person has a high command of his words and language, he is more skillfully able to articulate his mind and express intelligence.

Person A type people are the type to simply accumulate ideas, not understand the ideation of them, and just use such ideas unprocessed over and over again, like how mundanes and pseudo-intellectuals do. Most often, such mundanes and pseudo-intellectuals use what ideas they have accumulated simply as cosmetics and superficial topics of conversation, or conversation piece. For instance a group of people could be having a discussion about the Russia, and Person A pulls out a pre-manufactured idea he really doesn't understand and says: "Communism didn't work dude. Capitalism FTW!"

So, first we have the words, which are the abstract representative symbols. Then we have beneath the word definitions, which are the coordinates associating the word with an ideation. Then we have the ideation itself beneath the definitions which is a robust idea-model. Beneath the idea-model is the philosophical and ontological "quality/suchness" of the ideation. Two easy examples that have all of these layers in a very well formed manner are the English word "Grace," and the Vendantic "Karma." Those two words go beyond just having definitions. They go beyond just having ideations. They have very developed philosophical and ontological qualities. And so when you translate such types of very developed words into another language, you actually lose 99% of the essence of the word.

Just like having a large vocabulary is an indicator of intelligence, and having a large 'ideational vocabulary' is an indicator of a high level of understanding, possession of a large "philosophical and ontological vocabulary" indicates a large Capacity of Mind. The word "capacity" is used intentionally here to mean precisely what it should mean. You walk into a restaurant, and you see a sign that says: "Maximum capacity: 230." What's that mean? It means that due to the walls of the restaurant and the internal size restraints, only 230 people will fit in the area before people start stepping and piling on each other. People's minds have a capacity, a limit, a size.

You can test this out. Try to teach an average 5 year old algebra or geometry or calculus. Chances are, they will not be able to learn it. Not because they are stupid, but because the size of their capacity of mind is still growing, and has not reached the level of capacity to handle such information processing. The mind of an average, typical Christian – or those attracted to its mythology – have very small capacities of mind. They can't grasp or compute a world/universe without a creator; it would simply make no sense to them. Likewise, the mind of a typical materialist atheist mundane – the type to populate the internet – has a small capacity of mind, where they simply can't compute or realize a world/universe beyond materialism. In the same sense that we can't compute or realize in mind, a world/universe beyond 3 dimensions.

What reveals a mind's large capacity is that such mind has a Command of their Philosophical and Ontological "vocabulary/language." I'm using the word "vocabulary" here figuratively. It doesn't here mean a list of words pertaining to philosophy or ontology. We are – on this refined level – dealing with Thought, Visualization, Feeling & Insight; not words and semantics. This is the level of mind where many scientists – especially those working with mathematics – are at; philosophers, and theologians, are obviously others who are on this "level." Other types of people who reach this level would be artists, musicians, poets, etc. It's a place where most of everything is abstract symbolism, calculating and interpreting the symbolism [data points etc], thinking in images more often than in words, feelings. They are more reliant on the power of imagination, intuition, hunches, logic, reason; as opposed to words.

I should explain and clarify something before I continue. I have never studied philosophy or ontology in a college, and I've never read a books on philosophy or ontology. And so, I am very unfamiliar with how the Western mind or Western schools of thought does ontology or philosophy. I'm using the English word "ontology" to associate it with the Theravada way of doing "ontology," which I learned from the several old people who are or were monks in my family.

In the Southern Buddhist mind, "ontology" is something you do yourself, not read and study. So, since I am annexing the English word "ontology" to associate it with a slightly different ideation, I'll give it a proper definition as I use the word. Ontology is: "When a person endeavours to intimately come to an understanding of the Tathata of things." The word Tathata was used by the Buddha to mean "Suchness." Tathata literally means "Thatity" [That+ity]. Tatha means That/Such/Thus, and the suffix -ta is similar to our suffix -ity meaning the same thing: "the state and condition of." As in the word Sunyata, meaning the state and condition of zero [sunya].

There is nothing mystical or mysterious or special about "ontology" as it has been redefined here. It's also very simple. To explain it as it was explained to me: Let's say you observe a tree and you say to yourself, "That is a tree." You then ask yourself the follow-up question: "Why is it That?" And so when you endeavor to understand why a tree is a tree, you are seeking to discover its "Thatness." Or you make an observation of the sun saying: "The sun is hot." You then ask yourself: "Why is it such." And so when you work to come to an understanding as to why the sun is hot, you are seeking the "Suchness" of the sun's heat. I prefer the simple word "Suchness" because it's easy to understand what you are seeking to understand. A big goofy word in English that roughly means Suchness is "Quiddity."

So, I'll give an example of using the Theravada way of discovering the suchness of things and what it brings "in-sight." Suppose I read a brief mythology of the Roman Goddess Venus. Knowing that Venus is a symbol of a deeper ideation [idea-model] and that such ideation has a suchness, I work at coming to an understanding of the suchness of Venus. Venus primarily symbolizes "Love" & "Beauty." So the first question is: "Why is That?" That question initiates us on a quest to find out the Thatness of Love & Beauty and their association. Why is one representational symbol associated with two seemingly different ideations?

And so, we ask the question: "What exactly is Beauty?" And we do a thought experiment. We visualize a pretty Flower. In our mind, we picture it as beautiful as we can until we can appreciate its beauty. Then in our thought experiment we add into the scenery a few more people who are also observing the flower. It can be anything you think is beautiful to look at. Once we placed extra people into the scenario, we ask ourselves the question: "Do these other people see beauty in that flower like I do?" Are they captivated by its beauty like I am captivated by it? The answer is no, because, as the cliché goes: "Beauty is in the Eye of the Beholder." And so we ask ourselves the question: "Why is That?"

If I appear to see beauty in that flower, but others don't, what does that mean? It means that such Beauty which I see, is not actually inside that flower. The flower in other words has no intrinsic beauty. If the flower has no intrinsic nature of being "beautiful" then where is this sense of Beauty coming from? What does it mean first to "sense?" It basically means to be able to receive information around you, and react, or act, to the same. The meaning of the word "Sentience" is "That which has the ability to sense." If the flower is the Object of my observation, then who is that which is capable of sense? The answer is me. I am the Sentient being sensing the Beauty in the flower. But, if that flower has no intrinsic beauty of its own, meaning that "beauty" as information which I am sensing, isn't coming from that flower. Then where is it coming from?

The Beauty is coming from inside of myself. Meaning that the Sentient Being which Senses and is captivated by the Beauty it sees in a flower, is either projecting that Beauty into the flower, or that such flower is reflecting a Beauty inside the Sentient Being.

And it's the same with Love. Why is a person who I see and feel to be beautiful, who captivates my heart, enchants my soul, making me fall in Love with them, not seen as being beautiful and desirable to others? Why is That? It is because what I see and feel in the person, is actually not there, not an intrinsic quality of the person. I am either projecting something in the person, or the person acts like a mirror in which I see something in myself, of myself. Why is this Such? What is the Suchness of this.

A clue is given in the story of Narcissus. Narcissus once saw his own reflection upon the surface of water. And was mesmerized by his own Beauty. That Beauty needed to be reflected. Why? Because That Which is Sentient, cannot See itself; cannot Sense itself. Your mindspace when empty of anything is pure nothing, which you aren't even aware of: not sensing. It's not until you imagine an object in that mindspace, that both that object and the medium of your mindspace comes into your sense of awareness. So, if the Mind is the Senser – that which is the sentient being experiencing – then it doesn't sense itself if nothing else is present.

If you were to put a single neuron in a petri dish by itself, it would not be able to sense itself or do anything. It needs at least another neuron to touch or connect to. What's this called? A "Feedback Loop." Nothing in this physical universe, exists alone, in total isolation. Otherwise, it would simply not exist. Even the smallest atom, out in the middle of nowhere in outer space, exists in a Relationship [~Venus] with something else; exists in relation to something: the medium of space, energy, fields. What can this insight tell us about the Nature of reality on the most Fundamental level?

And so, the aim of this style of ontology is to go deeper, to take these insights deeper to Dis-Cover the suchness of reality, the suchness of the World and Self on the most fundamental level. The insight suggests that if Self exists, then a World must exist to act as a mirror to reflect the Self so the Self can sense it Self. So now Quale/Qualia enters the picture. For the Self to have any Sentience, any Experience of sense, an Other must exist. And so, on a far deeper level of reality, if one contemplates on this insight in silence long enough, you will have a wordless intuitive understanding that if the World does indeed exist, than Some-Thing is Experiencing it.

When your mind is trained over years to answer odd questions, like "Why is That," you train your mind to uncover the Suchness of things. This is when you are able to fathom the deeper layer of the Mystery of the Word, down to the layer of the philosophical and ontological. The last and final layer beneath that is the domain of "ineffability." The wordless domain of intuitive understanding, or empathic realization, where you grasp/apprehend/buddhi the Essence of things on their most fundamental level. What you empathy at this level is wordless and thoughtless, expressed in the pure language of chitta, the Faculty of Empathy/Intuition.

The term "Faculty of Empathy," to my ears, best fits what "Chitta" is. The word "psyche" is too clumsy and not quite right for many reasons. In Khmer the word chitta/citta is "chhet" (IPA: /cet/). Chhet is your emotions and the place of your emotions. It is where you consider things and the place of consideration. It is where you realize things, the faculty by which you realize things inside. It is the seat of Will/Volition and intuition. But chhet indicates something else. For example, when you see an old homeless lady, and you walk past her as if she didn't exist, your elders will say that you "ot [not/don't] mien [have] chhet [citta]," meaning that you have no Sympathy. No Sense of Empathy. That you haven't the sense to sympathize, empathize, feel, and consider how it is like to be her. That you are incapable of Realizing what it's like to be her. And thus you are heartless, without pity, without compassion.

Without this Faculty of Empathy, you can't Buddhi, can't have Buddhi, intuitive understanding. There is a saying that goes: "If you don't use it, you lose it." And so, you can picture in your mind that your Faculty of Reason is like a right arm, while your Faculty of Empathy is your left arm. If you are right handed, then the muscles in your right arm will be bigger than your left arm because your left arm doesn't do much. And so its muscles atrophy away, becoming weak.

The Zen Buddhists figured out a practical way to exercise this "left arm" [the faculty of empathy] by the use of Koans. Koans are questions without intellectual answers. They cannot be answered with the intellect, the faculty of reason, because they are made to make no intellectual sense. What is the sound of one hand clapping, as the cliché goes now. After many years of training, you begin to have what Zen calls Satori, which is Buddhi. These are wordless realizations. Thoughtless intimations. They have nothing to do with thinking or the intellect. It's not for no reason that the Buddha urged his pupils to practice or exercise Metta [compassion, affectionate consideration], and to practice searching for the Suchness of things. What makes a Thing a Thing? Why does a Verb do things? These activities exercises your Faculty of Empathy, building up its muscles, strengthening it. Compassion, or Sympathy, strengthens the Faculty of Empathy, which is what generates Insight.

In mundane Western society it's not cool or acceptable for a guy to be "empathetic," or to having anything that the Faculty of Empathy manifests like emotions, compassion, and so on. They would make fun of you because such things makes you not tough and all macho like. They'll call such guys things like fag, say you're gay, that you're in touch with your feminine side, and so on. This makes it that not only are such types of guys unbalanced, but they're also stupid, and heart-blind. But mundane girls are equally as bad, since their faculty of reason is underdeveloped, or in some cases, seemingly nonexistent. If you were to study the men of great minds in the past, and of men who were great artists, you'd see that such ancient men had a "balance" to them. Most were either gay or bisexual.

This all doesn't mean that by default a guy's faculty of reason is working or that the average girl's faculty of empathy is functioning. Both faculties require discipline and control. A guy who has no control of his mind, where his line of reasoning and thoughts are incoherent, where he doesn't use his reason to produce his own ideas and thoughts, does not have a disciplined faculty of reason.



Making opinions is not using this faculty. Likewise with the average mundane girl. Being overly emotional, where your feelings are out of control and incoherent doesn't mean you have a working disciplined faculty of empathy. Samadhi is the key word.

Samadhi simply means Focus, Concentration, Control, in a specific sense. It doesn't mean to focus like you were focusing the lens of a camera to get a better picture. The root in Samadhi is "sam" which is the same root in Samsara. The root "sam" means "Common," "Shared," "Same." The best way to explain what this world actually means outside the new age Orange County Buddhist shit is to use sheep. Say you have a large flock of sheep. You want to move them from Point A to Point B. So you ride a horse and yell at them. Your sheep incoherently move around in no single direction. This is your reason, or mind, or empathy, or heart in an incoherent state.

Samadhi is when you are an experienced herder and you use sheep dogs and so on. You are able to move all of your sheep in a Focused or Concentrated column towards Point B; towards a *Common* direction, in the *Same* direction. That's Samadhi. Or another way to explain Samadhi is to use soldiers. Say you were a rookie soldier. You have an AK-47. You shoot your rifle. The bullets fly everywhere and hit nothing. This is the state when your mind and chitta are undisciplined. On the other hand, a disciplined soldier with experience and training, shoots his rifle with control, efficiency, and precision. All of the bullets are Concentrated or Focused in a coherent file towards the soldier's targets. So Samadhi is when you learn to control your mind and chitta. Learn to have coherent thought processes, and coherent bursts of insights, towards a Common End. Samadhi is causally connected to what in its causal chain? To Prajna, meaning Wisdom/Insight.

I was watching a documentary on how Vikings found the British Isles and Europe once. I only remember one part of the documentary, which was about how the Vikings, out at sea, found their way to their Common End destination. The Vikings would travel in packs of ships. They'd load their ships with flammable junk. One ship would lead the rest. So when it's dark and cloudy, or foggy out at sea, the pack of ships would stop. The leader on the lead ship would have his mate make set a bundle of junk on fire, and the mate would throw these makeshift torches in different directions, one at a time, out as far as he can. The leader would watch attentively. Because, just for a few brief seconds, the flying torches would illuminate areas around the ship, allowing the leader to glimpse his surrounding, so that he knows he's not moving his ships into rocks. Then the leader would take what little information he saw from the illumination, and determine which direction to move into for the next few moments. And they'd repeat this as often as necessary.

And so that's how a disciplined faculty of Empathy and Reason work together. As mates on a ship, on a foggy night. Empathy lights up a small torch and throws it out as far as it can into the sea. And for a brief moment, the light of the torch brings In Sight clues of your surroundings. Reason then deciphers the clues in-sighted, and determines the next few logical moves it must take. This process is repeated as often as necessary.

Another way to explain this relationship between Reason and Empathy is with an olden day Pirate ship. When the Pirate Captain needs information and intelligence, he sends a crewman up to the Crow's Nest way up the mast to look out for anything. The crewman in the Crow's Nest yells out to the Captain anything he spies in the distance with his spy-glasses. The Captain then deciphers what he hears, pulls out his maps, and can figure out where he is at approximately and what direction he needs to go into, or he can figure out his next few logical moves. The captain is Reason, and the Crewman in the Crow's Nest is Empathy.

This doesn't mean that what the Crewman reports he sees is fact or divine truth. The Crewman just says what he sees. It's not the crewman's job to make logical sense of what he sees. That's the Captain's job. The more you exercise your Faculty of Empathy, the more distant it can throw a torch, and the more area the light of the torch will cover. If the Rouns *hele*, then Empathy & Reason must learn to work together to unfold what is hidden.

And so, once having gotten an intuitive realization about something, a person may attempt to express, articulate what they have experienced in words and thoughts. If the person is skilled with their words, they may succeed. The results of such wordfull expressions of that which is wordless is what is called "philosophy" in the West. In the East – Theravada – they are apparitions and ghosts, phantasmal shadows of a mind. I'll explain what this means.

What you apprehend in a specific "domain" is only real, if it remains in its domain of Experience. For example, say you see a beautiful flower. You pick it, and the flower dies. And so, for the beauty you Experienced in that flower to be real, the flower must be left in the place you Experienced it. The moment you pluck it, it dies and the beauty becomes unreal. Where you tell your friends: "But it was beautiful!! I swear. I saw it with my own eyes!"

When you see a tree with your eyes, that tree as an Experience of a sentient being that you are, happens in the domain of vision. The image you see and behold is indivisible from that domain of vision. Once you try to talk about that tree with another person, it stops being real. Because that tree you experienced/saw only has suchness in your eyes, with your eyes. Not in your words.

When you feel the emotion of anger [or any emotion], that feeling is Experienced in the Heart. If you were to speak to a friend and tell him about your anger, that anger you experienced would not be real to him. They are just meaningless words he hears. Anger as an experience is indivisible from the domain of the heart. If you removed it from that domain, it loses its realness, its validity.

And so, what you Experience in the wordless domain of empathic realization as intuitive understanding of the essence of things, is indivisible from chitta, from the Faculty of Empathy and that silent domain. The moment you word it, it loses its reality and validity. They are just meaningless chatterings to the ears of another person.

And so the entire aim and intention of Buddhism is to get you – the pupil – to experience Buddhi/Satori directly on your own. To lead you to that wordless domain of wisdom. Which is why schools of Buddhism are called “yana” meaning wagon. The symbolism is that the wagon takes you somewhere. And which is why the symbol of Buddhism is a Helm [nautical wheel]. As one who has seen that wordless country, it is better to be a helmsman and lead/guide people to it directly, rather than speak meaningless words about it to them.

If the Buddha or a monk teaches, “philosophizes,” the intent is to stimulate your interest and intrigue, so that you end up desiring to go to the Source of such philosophical insights yourself. It would be like me going over to your house if we were friends telling you excitedly: “Wow, have you seen Die Hard 26 yet! Fuck! It’s action packed! That Bruce guy is still in it. What is he 80 now? He’s still got spunk!” And you’re like: “Damn, I gotta go see that shit myself!” In the Western mind, what I tried to articulate to my friend about what I saw would be called “philosophy,” which in that mindframe is something pseudo-divine, and an End, rather than a Means. In Buddhism, it’s nothing special. In fact the philosophy is a hindrance, to Sambuddhi [self-enlightenment]. It is a hindrance when you take it as an End in and of itself, where you believe that all you need are the philosophical ramblings of some person to be “enlightened.” This just simply isn’t true.

Philosophy is useful, if you know what it is and should be, and how to use it. An analogy: It’s ancient times and you are a rookie trader on the Silk Road. The saying goes: “All roads lead to Rome.” You have never been there yourself. You experienced trader friends have. They tell you stories about taking the Silk Road thru India, and Persia, and all the sights and sounds they experience. Then they tell you about Rome, and how majestic it is.

So you embark on your own journey to Rome, following the Silk Road. Along the way you actually do enter India and Persia, and you see the things your friends told you about. You make it to Rome and see that they were right about it too. It is majestic. Then you return home. On your way home, you have a realization. Because you yourself experienced Rome and the way to Rome, you realized that your friends were telling the Truth. You can validate and verify their experiences. That Rome is real, and that the experiences they had along the way were also real. The stories the travelers tell of their sights and experiences is “philosophy” in the Buddhist sense.

If different people took different pathways, and they all experienced the same destination, saw the same things, and told similar stories. It may be true. But it’s not until you go there yourself – Sambuddhi – that you will realize that what stories you heard were real, and with your own experience, you can validate their veracity. And that’s all that philosophy really is and should ever be: stories travelers tell, of their journey to that wordless country of Wisdom; guiding instructions, to help you find your way there on your own. For, what has been empathed in that wordless domain, loses its reality when it is put into words; and shouldn’t be taken as truths. They are the approximations of one Mind at best.

It’s not the same in the West. You see mundane Satanists say that their Satanism is a “philosophy.” The question is: “And then what? So what if it’s a philosophy? What do you do with it? What’s comes next?” They sit on their “philosophy,” put it on a pedestal, make a totem out of it, make an identity tag out of it, live on it. And they stop at their chosen philosophy, not going anywhere themselves. Living off the phantasmal words and in the shadows of another person. This isn’t philosophy. It’s simply religion. One guy has revelations, and a group of people agree in their opinion with the revelations or they believe such revelations produced, and follow his words, principles, teachings, rules, sayings, ideas, etc.

There is a difference between a person who treats the philosophical ramblings of a Socrates or a Lao Tzu as rough guides for his own quest of Self-Enlightenment where such person is proactively trying to come to a direct understanding of the nature of the World and Self; and a person who treats such ramblings of some Socrates or some Lao Tzu as spiritual truths, religious doctrines to live by. Such person isn't out trying to come to an actual understanding of the World and Self. They are out looking for something to venerate and believe in.

And you can see the negative affects/effects of this type of Religious mentality. Because when they have pitched camp on a chosen philosophy, they shun and reject everything else. They use their so called philosophy as a Golden Measuring Stick, where they run around measuring things up to their Golden Stick, and if shit don't measure up to it, then its "fake," "false doctrine," "wrong," "invalid." And so on. It's a mundane mentality and ethos, which indicates rigidity of mind, and diminutive capacity of mind.

When the pseudo-intellectuals in mundane Satanism says "philosophy," what they are actually referring to are a set of ideals, principles, and the opinionations of some figurehead, a set of rules/principles, ideas, beliefs, all which identify them as being mundane Satanists, of whatever school of thought. This isn't actually what "philosophy" proper is. Philo-Sophy, is the Love of Wisdom. It is the apprehension of the wisdom of existence, the wisdom of mind, the wisdom of reality, and so on. It deals with how such things as existence and knowledge work, problems regarding them, and ways around the problem, and so on. For example, as the Buddha tried to say, Causation to a Mortal can be problematic. Because if that mortal is unintelligent and doesn't understand that his actions generates reactions that will affect/effect his life and the life of others, then he will suffer at the hands of his own ignorance. And so a means to circumventing this problem is to teach about karma and to also elevate the minds of such ignorant people.

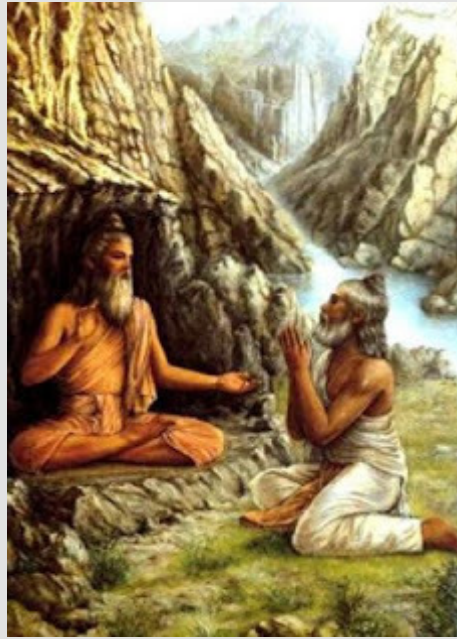
In English, Wisdom comes from the Old English word/root "Wis," meaning "Sagacious, Discernment, Cunning, Clever, Prudent." Prudence roughly meaning to Know, Deliberate, Circumspect; before you act and speak and/or believe. To have wisdom of something, to be Wise of something, has nothing to do with idealisms, ideals, belief-sets, or identity tags. It means that you are able to discern, deliberate, with cunningness and sagacity how things work, how life works, how reality works, how mind works, how reason works, how anything works, what everything is, how problems arise, how to circumvent such problems, what the World and Self are, and so on.

Where exactly is the "philosophy" of mundane Satanism? What does it look like? "Indulgence instead of abstinence" has nothing to do with philosophy; it's an idealism and a belief-set. Self-worship or the idea that your ego is your own god, has nothing whatsoever to do with philosophy: it is an idealism and a belief-set. Satan being a symbol of this and that and the other thing, has nothing to do with philosophy: it's a belief-set and an idealism.

When you are Wise about a person – knowing how they work – you are able to discern and deliberate the quality, nature, and character of the person. Most people can be read like an open book, if you know what you are looking for. When a person speaks or writes, they reveal hints about their thought process. You can tell if such is coherent or incoherent. An easy indicator is in how they express and articulate themselves in language. Which brings us back on topic.

And so anyways. When a person talks or writes, their command of language, command of ideation, and command of philosophy and ontology, bleeds and shows in how they express their minds and articulate themselves. There is a level below the philosophical and ontological layer of ideation. This other layer is wordless and thoughtless intuitive understanding. What is apprehended on this level becomes very hard to express in word and ideation. They are wordless knowings and wordless intimations, best kept Silent. For the moment you word and ideate such intimations, such wordless knowings, they lose their truth. Truth is ineffable and unspeakable. There is the old Taoist saying that goes: "He who speaks does not know, he who knows does not speak." Which these days is a meaningless cliché.

There is a word in Khmer which is "Muni," (IPA: /mʊn.ni/) topical at this point. Muni is a borrowed word from Pali. Pali inherited the word from the Sanskrit. The word is the same in all three languages. Muni means a "sage" or "holy man." A Muni is one of those Brahmin rishi type person who wears orange, and has long white hair and long white beard. They are usually hermits, living by themselves alone in the jungle. Some may have a wife, and their wife would live with them in the jungle or hermitage to help serve them. Munis are known for their Wisdom and Philosophical Insights. The word "Muni" comes from the old Sanskrit word "Mauna" meaning "Silence." The Buddha was a Muni.



How unsurprising – if you understand the ineffable nature of that which is wordlessly intimated, or that which is intuitively understood – that the Muni is a derivative of Mauna. That Wisdom is a derivative of Silence. There's more to it. If you have an eye for patterns like me, you'll should spy something in the words Muni & Mauna. The English word is Monk. That word comes from the Old English "Munuc." Munuc was related to the Old German "Munih," both of which came from the Latin "Monicus." The Latin ultimately came from the Greek "Monakhos" meaning "Solitary," which in turn came from the word "Monos" meaning "Alone."

Silence... Solitude... Aloneness. Why is it that the world over, when a person becomes alone, removes himself from the world, and goes into Solitude and Silence that they obtain Wisdom and Insight? What is it about Silence and Solitude? It doesn't matter where you go in the world: China, Southeast Asia, India, Greece, A monastery in Europe. Some of humanity's Greatest Enduring minds lived in Silence and Solitude. We're not just talking about sages and monks either. Some of the world's greatest artists and musicians, poets and scientists, were intimate companions of Silence and Solitude. Where they shut themselves up for long periods of time to manifest masterpieces. Masterpieces that have illuminated and changed our world and species for thousands of years.

I've long known about the ineffable nature of that which is wordlessly intimated. And I've long known the connection between the Khmer/Pali/Sanskrit word Muni with the Western word Monk and monastery. Given my love for words and patterns. I spent some time searching human history for sages and holy men of different cultures and folk-nations. And from my searching, I ended up using a utilitarian umbrella term "Wisdom Tradition" to refer to a discernable single ancient tradition of Silence and Solitude that spans across the Eurasian continent and Time.

I know that the ancient Greek language and Sanskrit came from a much older common source. And so the words Mauna and Monos, are themselves genetic offspring of a much older word in some parental language in the forgotten past of human history. Both words ended up being associated with sages, and holy men who retreat into solitude and silence, then emerge to teach people their wisdom and insights. One day I figured I'd follow the trail of lingual offspring this parental language gave birth to or broke up into. I figured that I'd look into the historical cultures and people associated with each language descended from this lost language. What I was looking for was a tradition of sages and holy men, of wisdom obtained from silence and solitude.

I am sure to some degree now that long before ancient Greece and ancient India ever existed, some lost ancient society or culture had a wisdom tradition of sages and holy men/women. I'm not talking about shamans. We have shamans in my culture. They are called Kru Mor. They usually live in the forest, have unkempt hair, talk to spirits, do magic, heal people, and so on. I'm not talking about shamans, since it doesn't fit into this "wisdom tradition." By "wisdom tradition," I simply mean there is a tradition where men and women leave their society for some time, to live in solitude and silence. Then such people emerge enlightened, becoming spiritual teachers, wise men/women, philosophers, mystics, and so on; to teach their people, or society.

Different folks and cultures have variations of such wisdom traditions, but they all share one main commonality: Silence & Solitude. The method of silence and solitude varies between living alone as a hermit for long periods of time, to taking vows of silence as



monks in monastic orders. Some of the traditions are “pagan,” and some “Christian.” The Sufis also enter silence and solitude for insights and wisdom. I have noticed that although the folk, race, methods, language, and culture varies, that all the people who are associated with this ancient tradition, produce in Essence, the same insights and wisdom about the nature of the World and Self. Although, exoterically, the language and symbology of course varies.

Part of my fascination about the Order of Nine Angles is that I see it as being a part of this ancient “wisdom tradition.” It may seem strange to hear at first. But if you know your ONA, you’ll understand. There is a living tradition beneath the cosmetic Satanism in ONA. You are given many clues to find what is hidden. Some clues are left all over the Seven Fold Way initiation system. As you progress thru the initiation grades you are called various terms like “Novitiate,” “Oblate.” An Oblate being a person who takes a vow and becomes associated with a monastic order. Another clue is that you must live in solitude for about 3 months. Another clue is that in the Rounwytha Tradition you also must live for a while in solitude and silence. Another clue is the regularity of the words “empathy” and “wisdom;” and the frequent admonition of learning to use empathy, acausal knowing/thinking, etc., as a means of obtaining wisdom.

I’m familiar with many organizations and groups that are associated with the so called Western Tradition. None that I have come across show any signs of fitting into this “wisdom tradition,” in a genuine way since they don’t share any patterns and traits in common with it. The ONA is the only one I have found so far in the West, which is “occult” in nature. And so, something like the ONA is worth keeping around, nurturing, so it can gradually evolve further. It helps to continue this “wisdom tradition” in the West, outside of the domain of Traditional Christianity.

The word “individuation” has many meanings and uses. Whenever I personally use it, I define it [to individuate oneself] as being: “a person who has made a home of Silence & Solitude; and who has been qualitatively Distinguished from the unthinking mass.” And very few people will understand what that truly means.

I personally believe there is a real and natural difference between humans of Noble Spirit and the Mundanes. The Buddha even made the distinction: Ariya and the Anariya. The Noble and the Ignoble Worldlings. There is one easy indicator as to which human is which. The Worldlings abhor, shun, hate, fear, reject Solitude & Silence. They also shun and reject the recluse and alone. The mundanes are always mentally chattering and always actionably chattering. What’s actionably chattering mean? It’s when you just have to do anything, always doing something, always moving. Never still. Never alone. Never isolated in total silence. Never seen the other side of boredom. Always with friends or someone. Always talking. And so on.

How is it that when some people are put into solitary confinement, or are alone by themselves with no one to talk to, they go insane after a while? But when some other humans experience the same solitude and silence, they emerge as artists, philosophers, spiritual teachers, musicians, poets, deep thinkers, religious leaders, theologians, and so on? One goes insane because of solitude and silence, while the other thrives and finds their inspiration. Why? Because there is a real difference in essence/nature between the two. It’s almost as if Mother Nature created solitude and silence as a test, and She hid her secrets in the one place where the Worldlings/Mundanes will never dare venture. Hidden beneath exoteric images, forms, and words, in the darkness of Silence and Solitude. Fathomable only by the Noble of mind/reason and heart/empathy.

But why is it though, that no matter what time or era, no matter what people or place; Silence & Solitude ends up manifesting the same mystic insights, the same “spirit” in poetry, music, and art. That some feeling of Vitality [acausal] bleeds into and thru such works produced in silent aloneness? As if In-Spired by the same Creator. And we, the few individuated, the few who are recluse, the few who are renunciated – to suc Creator – are but nexions or conduits for the Manifestation of its Works. If God exists, and if he is All-Knowing and All-Wise, then I believe/feel that this same God, is All-Alone. That there is no God but God: in total infinite Solitude & eternal Silence.

Nature is like a book, written by Purusha in an Original Primordial Language. When I say “nature” I mean “That which is Born,” the same root is in the word “nativity.” And so, what does “Natural Order,” end up meaning? Something telling and profound. I have several siblings and many cousins. There is an actual Order and Hierarchy to who was Born first and last. If you are one of 3 siblings, by Logic, I can tell that there is Order and Structure present to your siblings. I can tell that the first born came first and is oldest, the second born came second, and the last born came last and is youngest. It can be no other way. Order and Structure is a fractal pattern everywhere in Nature. By looking at a house, I can tell the syntactical and grammatical Order and structure of how the

house was made. The Foundation must come first. The walls second. The roof third. The interior stuff of the house last. It must be in this order, or the “sentence” of the house doesn’t make sense.

Looking at language, I see that each word is made up of letters. The letters of a finite alphabet. And so, looking at the Natural Order, each object and phenomena is a word in that Book of Nature. Each word in that Book of Nature is made up atomic letters. The Atomic Letters of a finite atomic alphabet called the elements of the Periodic Table. Look at each word, I see that each letter is geometric.

Geometry itself is structured, orderly, and with rules of architecture. First the Point must exist before the Line. The Line must exist before a Superfice. The Superfice must exist before the Solid. Each letter of the alphabet is made up of fundamental points and lines. For instance, the capital letter “T” has two lines and 4 points. A point begins and ends each line. And a point connects lines together. I see that although the fundamental pieces are simple and few, the different combinations gives rise to different letters. Each letter with its own Character. And so, looking back at this Book of Nature, I see that each atomic letter are also made up of simple fundamental parts: protons, neutrons, and electrons. And that the different combinations of these gives rise to each atom. Each atom with its own character and nature.

In human language I see fundamental entities. I see Nouns, Verbs, Adverbs, and so on. In the Book of Nature, I see ontological entities on the fundamental level. I see Things/Objects are the nouns. I see Phenomena as the verbs. I see adverbs as the Change taking place in Things and Phenomena. I see Adjectives as being indicators that something Sentient is giving descriptions to the Things and Phenomena it sees. In Language I see word order: SVO, Subject Verb Object. In the Book of Nature, I see this same word order on an ontological level: Self [Subject] Experiences [verb] World [Object].

I see that in language, words from sentences with syntactic and grammatical exactness such that, Sense and Logic arises. In the Book of Nature, I see the same sentences of words, with the same exactness of order, structure, syntax, and grammar. Molecules are the “words” of Nature’s language. Each word/molecule built from different combinations of atomic letters. These molecular words then build sentences in nature. A “sentence” in nature is of course the combination of molecules which produces something more complex and sophisticated than molecules such as compounds, crystals, unicellular organisms, moons, planets, the sun. These sentences in turn produces paragraphs in the book of nature, which can be read for information.

A paragraph in the Great Book of Nature: That the Sun giving off heat, causes the water molecules in water and in leaves of trees to evaporate. The vapor collects in the atmosphere, and gradually become rain clouds. The clouds produce rain, to feed the plants and animals. At each level of increased complexity, Nature must follow the rules of syntax, order, and so on. Otherwise, nothing will make any logical sense.

In human language we see that as time passes by, there is increased complexity, increased effectiveness and precision in meaning and expression. New words are added. More sophisticated words are added. There was a time long ago when English was very simple and “primitive” in vocabulary. We see that in time, English developed in complexity, sophistication, advancement, and so on.

If this is so, then we should see that the Language of Nature follows the same exact pattern. And we do: over time, molecules become more complicated, where carbon-hydrogen chains form, amino acids develop, RNA develop, DNA develop, proteins develop, and so on. Not only can we see that the Language of Nature adds new “words” to its vocabulary, but that the words themselves become incrementally complex over time. Sentences in Nature also follow this same pattern of increased complexity and sophistication, and efficiency. Unicellular creatures become multicellular organisms. Humans created societies and city-states. City-states became empire. And so on, and so forth.

But there is a problem with the Book of Nature. We’ll use the Holy Quran as an example to draw out the problem and make it visible. The Holy Quran proper in Islam is the Classical Arabic text. The text, when translated into another language is not the Quran proper, it is merely a translation of the Quran. This is because translating words from one language causes meaning and essence to be lost. This is a great fault with protestant Christianity and their King James bible. In a good Quran, such as the one I read, you have the original Classical Arabic on one page, its English translation on the next page. And then you have a large commentary section in the footnotes area. Those commentaries clarifies the English words, and makes sure you understand the original Classical Arabic context and so on.

The Book of Nature, is just like the Quran. It is written in the divine Primordial Language of Purusha. The problem is that there are many folk and peoples on earth, and each group of peoples speaks a different language. And so, our language we think in, ultimately heavily influences how we see, interpret, and understand the World: The Book of Nature. You see, because of the influence of our language, we do not see Nature's written text as they are. We see such Natural texts as they have been filtered by our words and their definitions. Filtered by our paradigms, by our worldviews, by our convictions, by our religious beliefs, by our philosophies.

But, we have been given a footnote section in our human languages, filled with Commentaries. And so, these Commentaries are the ideational value of each word, and the ontological values beneath the ideations. And beneath the ontological layer, exists the greatest layer of commentary which best allows for us to Understand/Empath the original Wordless Text of Natural Order.

No matter what culture or race we are, or what language we speak and think in, we all have access to the same footnote section which is filled with the same Commentaries. And so, by learning how to see and understand the ideation of our words, and the ontological level of each word, and by isolating ourselves in Solitude & Silence to find that deeper level of wordless wisdom: we all end up with the same pool of wisdom and insights in essence. This does not mean there is only one single wisdom in any way. It simply means that when you go down to that ineffable level, you have access to wisdom, in the form of the wordless intuitive understanding of things.

And so, the definition of a word, meaning its intended sematic quality, is merely a superficial layer. Beneath this superficial layer is something far more robust, which is an ideation field that is wordless. You know what an ideation field is if you speak or understand at least two different languages. You learn that although the words "dog" and "perro" are different words of different languages, they symbolize or represent the same ideation field in your mind, if you speak both English and Spanish.

And from this, we learn that a "word" is actually a representational symbol of ideas and concepts. In the same exact sense that the symbols used in calculus represent and symbolize robust wordless ideas and concepts. In the same exact sense that the characters of mythology represent and symbolize wordless ideas and concepts. This concept would actually make complete sense to a Chinese person or a Japanese person, because their words [or most of their words] are in fact symbols and not "letters," yet they comprehend such symbols.

Let's make a quick hypothesis, to draw out an interesting point. The hypothesis is: "Language, on at least a fundamental level, is Weltanschauung and ideation fields, which fields can be represented by abstract symbols and coordination references." "Language" here is defined as information transference, and the comprehension of such, between two people or a group of people. So, if this is the case, then we should see that before human beings had alphabets and letters to write words, they should have used abstract symbols and pictures. And we actually see this, in history.

There are a few interesting points hiding in that hypothesis. That language – as it is here defined – at least on a fundamental level, predates the word and the *utterance* of words. That human intelligence predates the use of words to think in. That the capacity for most humans to make logical and rational sense of things predates the word, the writings of words, the utterance of words, and the definitions of words. Which came first: the ability to speak words and use language and to make logical sense of such, or the brain center that makes it possible?

"Coordination references" are like the longitude and latitude numbers used in cartography which helps you pin point places on a map with a certain amount of precision, so you don't have to search all over your map for a specific place on that map. Where Los Angeles is "defined" as the place on earth at such and such longitude and latitude. In language, "coordination references" are the "definitions" and semantic fields of a word. For example, if I define the word "dog" as being a canid with four legs and a wagging tail; what the definition is actually doing is helping you locate an ideation field that such coordinating reference is referring you to. If I were to define "dog" as being your "homie" then that coordinating reference would take your mind to an entirely different ideation field pregnant with its own thoughts and sentiments.

What's a semantic field? Well, what exactly do we mean by Los Angeles? Having taken those coordinates supplied, and being at the definite center of Los Angeles: what do we then mean by Los Angeles? The inner city exclusive? The inner city plus the outer suburbs? The whole county of Los Angeles? Eventually, if you go too far beyond Los Angeles, you won't be in LA anymore. What exactly do we mean by a "dog?" Is a wolf a dog? Is a hyena? Do all dogs have tails or wag them? Semantic fields is like when we say: "Okay, not all dogs have tails, so not all dogs wag tails, but such tailless dogs are still dogs." Which is the same thing we are doing when we say things like: "Okay, the suburbs of Los Angeles are not exactly LA proper, but it still is a part of LA."

They call it “word games” or semantic games. Which it isn’t, if you actually understand the nature of human language and come comprehend words. The problem is that most people don’t realize that there is anything else to language other than words, letters, and definitions. They don’t realize that such words are merely reference symbols of deeper, more robust ideation fields. And that such ideation fields are themselves pieces of a person or culture’s worldview, world model, and/or weltanschauung. That different people will have each ideation field filled with different things, due to exposure and experience.

So such people will assume that a definition of a word is enough to produce understanding and comprehension in the other person. These definitions are just coordination references that leads you to an ideation field in your mind. Now, if I informed you of what thoughts and sentiments populates my ideation field for dog by saying: “Well, orcas populate my dog ideation field, but far beyond the undefined circumference. Have I gone too far?” Then in knowing what exactly populates my ideation field, you can say: “Uh, yeah. Orcas’ got shit to do with what I’m thinking about when I say dog.” Then mutual understanding can actually arise.

But, there was something else unaccounted for in human language I wasn’t seeing. Words are only the tip of a language iceberg. Beneath words are ideation fields. There is something bigger beneath the ideation which gives more fuller, robust meaning to these ideation fields. When a missionary or theologian sits me down and talks to me about his word and idea of “God,” what exactly is he doing? If he has given me a definition of God [creator], and we both agree on a precise single idea of God as the first cause, and this theologian continues to talk to me about God, what is he trying to do further? What other information needs to be transferred which he is trying hard to do?

What the theologian is trying to do further is convey to me his Ontological interpretation or understanding of the ideation of God. And so there are at least four layers to a word: 1) its abstract representational symbol [glyph or letters] 2) its definition, 3) its ideation field, & 4) the ontological quiddity of the ideation. It took me over ten years to fully realize this. Ten years of playing language games, of scrutinizing what language is, of making my own languages from scratch. And beneath the 4<sup>th</sup> layer is one final layer: the layer of wordless wisdom.

And suddenly, I realized why the first cause argument had tormented me for so long and why I was always unable to work my way intelligently around it. I didn’t understand the nature of human language, and how the mind comprehends it!

War

I spent over ten years unknowingly raising an army. An army of perspectives, ideas, and insights. Each soldier armed with math variables and logical equations. The battle field is my mindspace. Over the years I spent time thinking thought experiments and visualizing things. So my mind was trained to think in terms of pictures and not words... meaning I was free from the influence and grip of words. Having learned that Logic – Reason – when transmitted via words, are so intertwined with such words and their superficial definitions, that such words inhibit the crisp flow of wordless reason. I returned to the first cause argument to fight it, to prove that it was faulty and inaccurate.

There are different versions of this first cause argument. The one I gave in this essay in 5 points was the most effective in incapacitating me for 10 years and more. The 5 points are: 1) Things arise from Causes. 2) It is very illogical to say that the causal origination of things regresses back in time infinitely. 3) Because it is illogical, there must have been a beginning. 4) If there was a beginning, then there was a First Cause. 5) This First cause is “God.”

The first thing I had to do was isolate and label each part of the argument. Point 1 is the “Data.” In point 1 the data being presented are two things: (a) “Thing/object” & (b) Causation/Causality. This “Data” in a court of law would be like the “raw evidence” presented to the jury for consideration. In this case, the Data being presented are indeed valid. Meaning that yes “things” do in fact exist, and that yes cause and effect is an observable and verifiable phenomenon.

Point 2 is not a part of the raw Data. Point 2 in a court of law is like when the prosecutor has presented raw evidence to the jury, and the prosecutor now commences to present his case. Where he says: “Having seen the evidence, is in not illogical to say that such and such...” So point 2 is labeled as the “Case Presentation.”

Point 3 is also not a part of the data. It is also not part of the case presentation. Point 3 is the “Interjection.” In the court of law example, an “interjection,” is when the prosecutor already has made up his mind as to what has happened. And so in court, after making his presentation, he injects his pre-meditated belief of what happened into the story-line that he is telling the jury.

For example, the prosecutor would say to the suspect on the stand: "Is it not a fact that the knife found at the crime scene with blood on it was in your hands during the time the murder happened?" And the suspect answers honestly: "Yes, the knife was in my hands, but..." Then the prosecutor manipulates the direction of the case by injecting what he believes took place – which he pre-meditated beforehand – by saying: "Then it can only mean one thing ladies and gentleman. The suspect stabbed the victim!"

It's important to understand the act of pre-meditation in this case, because the Data or evidence is not being used to prove a case or uncover new knowledge. What is happening is that the prosecutor already has his mind made up as to what has happened, and so he manipulates the interpretation of the Data to support his side of the story. In Point 3, it has already been pre-meditated that a beginning exists. We can tell this by the directional flow the points are moving into, or leading you into. And so, the data being presented in Point 1 is not being used to uncover new knowledge, but to simply support a pre-meditated belief-set, a conviction, or opinion. This isn't science. It's religion. Because a belief has already been established, and you are merely manipulating the interpretation of Data to support that belief.

Point 4 is the "conclusion." In a court of law, this is when the prosecutor has presented his side of what he believes has happened and he summarizes his side, by saying: "I rest my case your honor. He did it." With the first cause argument, the "court" never gave an alternative conclusion or scenario. Meaning no lawyer was present to present an alternative side, or an alternative interpretation of the Data. Thus, the whole case is invalid. Only one conclusion is given: that a first cause must exist. It becomes suspicious when you are only given one side of a story, and one choice to choose from, and no alternative is provided.

Point 5 is the expected theological non sequitur, and is thus by default, already illogical. Just because there is a first cause, why does it have to be "a god." Why does it have to be conscious, alive, and so on as the ideation of "God" implies. It's the same as me saying: "And because the earth is positioned at the right place from the sun where water can exist and life can arise, therefore Jehovah and Jesus are real. The facts suggests it!" That's a non sequitur because why Jehovah? How did Jesus get into the equation all of a sudden? Why not Brahma or Damballah or Zeus? How did God, and its implied consciousness and omniscient and creative fiat get into the equation out of nowhere all of a sudden? So we can just trash Point 5.

So the only part of the 5 points I was interested in, which had any real value, are Point 1 & Point 2, the Data and Case Presentation. Because the Data is valid, and Point 2 is a valid observation which I agree with. And for me, that's what made this so tormenting for so long. The data is valid, and the point being raised is itself valid in relation to the Data being presented as it is presented. But I feel that something isn't right, because the directional flow of the argument implies that a belief has already been established and that in some way, the data was being manipulated or used to support the pre-established belief-set. What am I not seeing or considering? So I spent ten years or more just focusing on Point 1, the Data.

Point 2 is a valid point because any simple thought experiment dealing with "that caused this" will show its validity. For instance, I came from my mother. I exist be-Cause of my mother. My mother came from her mother. And my grandmother came from her mother. And that mother came from a previous one and so on. How far can we take this? All the way to the first human.

Then I'd have to say: "And that mother came from a cromagnon mother.... And cromagnon mom came from homo erectus mom... and homo erectus mom came from monkey mom... and monkey mom came from a rodent like creature mom... and that mom came from dinosaur mom... and that mom came from fish mom... and fish mom came from pond scum mom... and pond scum mom came from lightning striking a pond mom... and that mom came from primordial earth mom... and primordial earth mom came from accretion packing space dust into a ball mom... and accretion mom came from... supernova mom... and supernova mom came from big bang mom... and so on. Actually, I'm not sure I know where big bang mom came from.

We can keep doing this way into the past for a trillion billion years, and at some point, we simply have to stop and say to ourselves: "Okay, this is ridiculous. It has to stop somewhere." What's also telling is that because the nature of something like an ordered cosmos is a Complex Adaptive System, then its nature is to grow in complexity with time. Which means that the further back into time we go, the less complex things are in the cosmos. Whichever way we take, we ultimately end up at the same place: that shit's gotta stop at some point. And so if you are intellectually honest with yourself: Point 2 is *seems* to be a valid point being raise. Which sucks. The hidden hint/clue/clew is that Point 2 is an interpretation of the Data. Which has been suchly interpreted to support the directional flow of the argument. And that point 2 assumes a limited and superficial scope of "this causes that."

So, let's look at the data being presented. Point 1 = "Things arise from a cause." Point 1 can be broken down into three separate variables: x1, x2, & x3. X1 = Thing/Object. X3 = Causation/Causality. X2 = an indicator which Suggests that: because x3 therefore x1.



X2 suggests a causal link between x1 & x3. In my mind, I leave the variables as X variables and don't put words to them. Because when you introduce words into an equation, you begin to impede logic by the limitations of the words. But for the sake of the reader, the variables have been given approximate meanings.

Now all I had to do was spend a few years figuring out what exactly is a "Thing," and what exactly is a "cause." Meaning not only their ideation domains, but also the ontological interpretation or understanding of such ideations.

I have an ideation domain for the word "cause" in my mind and world model. At the direct definite center of this ideation field/domain is an image of my hand pushing an object over Causing the object to fall; because that's the very first thing that pops into my mind when I hear the word "Cause." My hand causes the object to fall. So the question I asked myself was: "What is actually happening in that scenario?"

So I did a thought experiment. In my mind I pictured my hand. I push a vase. The vase falls. How many variables do I have in this scenarios? I have x1 which equals my hand. I have x2 which equals the kinetic force my hand introduced. I have x3 which is the vase. And so I have a linear event which looks like this:  $x1 \rightarrow x2 \rightarrow x3$ .

But then I noticed two other variables that are both valid, which I didn't notice: x4 = the Phenomenon of Push. X5 = the Phenomenon of fall. And so the linear event looks like this:  $x1 \rightarrow x4 \rightarrow x2 \rightarrow x3 \rightarrow x5$ .

First note in this linear event is: because x4 therefore x5. Meaning that because the phenomenon of Push exists, the phenomenon of Fall came to be. Second note: x1 is the Agent of x4. Third note: x4 is the means of x2 to manifest [Force]. Fourth note: x3 is "That Which Has Changed, because x4 therefore x5." Meaning that the state and condition of the vase was physically altered/changed. It was once standing up, then it "fell" and changed position.

And so the idea of "cause" ends up being more complex than just a mere word. The thought experiment reveals that for "cause" to even take place three species of "entities" must be present: Object, Phenomenon, Change. My hand and the vase are the Objects. Push, Force, and Fall are the phenomena. Change is my hand altering position, and the vase altering position. It can be observed in this simple thought experiment that before Change takes place, Phenomenon must happen. And so, Phenomenon is a means or a "catalyst" of causal/physical change in the state and condition of an Object. And so a seventh variable is implied: x6 has to exist, because if my hand changed positions [moved], then a Phenomenon occurred before such movement, which induced or produced or influenced that change [the motion of my hand]. So the linear event ends up looking like this:  $x6 \rightarrow x1 \rightarrow x4 \rightarrow x2 \rightarrow x3 \rightarrow x5$ .

So, I had to figure out what phenomenon is, and what change is. What do I mean when I say "phenomenon?" What exactly is it? When I say "phenomenon" I actually mean something simple to myself. As I define it to myself, phenomenon simply means: Shit That Happens. There are two main type of "ontological" entities: shit and happening shit. Wind is a phenomenon, why? Because it's shit happening. Something is happening when wind blows. Or we can use prettier language and say that phenomenon means a "causal event which is verbing/happening." "Happening" means that something once motionless has become action/active. A part of the universe was static, and then it acted up. Picture in your mind nothing. And then imagine wind blowing across that nothing. That's a replication of a phenomenon in your mind. Your mind was still and static. Then something odd happened where a part of it verbed, acted up, became active, moved, was not static.

I figured that there are two types of phenomena: apparent and non-apparent. Apparent Phenomenon is a big rock tumbling down the side of a cliff. It's apparent because you can see it apparently. It's right there happening and you can observe the "happening" right there.

Non-Apparent Phenomenon is like a Tree. You see a Tree and you say: "Wow that's a big tree. It's one whole Thing, and its right there." But you look closer on the cellular level and you notice that that shits happening on that level. Sap is flowing, water is being sucked form the ground, water is evaporating from the pores in the leaves, the cells are moving and doing shit. So on that cellular level, you realize that Phenomena is present everywhere. The Tree actually grows, and that itself is a Phenomenon. Then you go down to the atomic level, and you notice more phenomena. The nucleus of every atom of the tree is held together by an electro-magnetic phenomenon where photons fly back and forth between the particles of the nucleus which hold that shit together. You see electrons flying around its nucleus at rapid speed. As the tree grows, it accumulates more atoms. All that is shit happening.

And so, that tree is not a Thing/Object in and of itself. It is an amalgamation of phenomena non-apparent. That tree would not have being, existence, suchness, if all that non-apparent phenomena did not exist, were not happening. You can prove this to your-

self in a simple thought experiment. Imagine a Tree. Now stop every phenomena. Stop every cell of the tree from dividing. Stop the water from being sucked by the roots. Stop the evaporation in the leaves. Stop the sap from flowing. Stop the electrons from moving. Stop the electromagnetic force flying between the particles of the nucleus from flying. What becomes of your tree? It stops existing. It simply can't exist.

And this was the first thing I ended up realizing. That "Things/Objects" are not things in and of themselves. They are "Things-Apparent." Meaning that a Thing – an Object [with materiality] – is only a thing on the level of Apparency. Beneath that apparency, a Thing/Object is a "cluster" of interacting and interconnected causal events.

An example to draw out this point: Let's say I was a painter. In one hand I have a brush. In the other, a pallet of 7 basic fundamental colors [ROYGBIV]. In front of me is a blank canvas. I can paint any picture I want. And even though I have only 7 fundamental colors, I can mix those colors into any imaginable shade of color I want. And so, let's say I paint a picture of a replica of the Mona Lisa. That face and suchness or Thingness of that Mona Lisa as a painting, is only a Thing-Apparent. Beneath that level of apparency, my Mona Lisa is an amalgamation of fundamental colors mixed together, and choreographed skillfully on the canvas. The colors on the pallet represents Phenomena. The resultant Mona Lisa, is the Thing-Apparent.

So now we take this line of reasoning, and we reexamine Point 1. Point 1 says: "Things arise from causes." Now we notice a couple problems with that data we did not see before. One problem is that the statement presents  $x_1$  [Things] under the assumption that Things are things in and of themselves. That the corporeal nature of Things is absolute and solid, and therefore only a material-physical thing which previously existed can cause new Things to be. This is one of the basic cornerstones of Materialism, that Things material have an absolute corporeal suchness, and that if a material Thing/Object were to arise into being, that such material Thing must have been caused by a previously existing Thing of absolute corporeal suchness itself.

Matter begets Matter, in other words. This is the reason why materialist science invented the Big Bang "Theory." Because only matter can beget matter. And so they need a logical starting point where the first matter was made... miraculously, out of nothing. Point 1 assumes/implies Materialism, and it is skillfully positioned in place. Materialism stops being logical when you draw back causation in time, because you simply can't say "This" came from "That" for a trillion kabillion years. At some point you have to stop and recognize its irrationality.

The logic of Materialism fails at a certain point. Then they step in and say to you: "You see... it's illogical. There must have been a beginning. Something which caused... "create" if you will... the first Things." That's when the argument contrasts the implied or assumed Materialism with a "supernatural origin." The supernatural origin being the only provided possible answer. The second problem we see is that the manner in which the statement is made implies that only linear causation can take place. We see that in how the variables are structured in the statement:  $x_1 \rightarrow x_2 \rightarrow x_3$ . That Be-Cause  $x_3$  [cause] therefore  $x_1$  [thing].

This is the only Causal Equation Point 1 is allowing you to work with. It's like I were to say to you: "Let's play a mind game. Let's take a tree, and say that it came from a seed, and that this seed came from a previous tree. Now, figure out how many seeds and trees came from each other in the past for 3 trillion years: BUT you can only say that a tree came from a seed which came from a previous tree." At some point, this mind game becomes illogical, because you simply can't do this back in time forever. Why? Because the logic of Materialist world-model fails at a certain point. Once you figure out that its inherent illogicality, then they step in and say to you: "Exactly! There must have been a beginning in which time God the Creator created the first tree." Given the restrictive parameters supplied and implied in Point 1, the extrapolation that there needs to be a beginning is valid, seemingly.

The first problem is a problem because the Thingness of an Object is only a thingness-apparent. Beneath that apparency, an object is a conglomeration of phenomena. The second problem is a problem, if you understand that a Thing is actually a cluster of events/phenomena. Let's take a Tree as an example again. How many vectors or lines of causation do you see which "causes" the Tree to have being/existence? By "cause" here we mean: "Be-Cause This therefore That." Linearly, the Tree comes from a seed, and that seed came from previous tree. But there is another vector or line of causation. The Tree itself as a Thing cannot exist if the phenomena which manifest its Thingness were not happening. And so, neither the tree, the seed it came from, nor the previous tree which produced the seed; can have being/existence/suchness, if the phenomena that manifest them did not exist or were not happening. We realized this in a previous thought experiment.

Be-Cause  $x_1$  therefore  $x_2$ . If  $x_1$  = the amalgamation of phenomena, and if  $x_2$  = the manifested Thing-Apparent: is that statement/equation true or false? Is it logical and rational? If it is a rational and valid statement/equation, then we are saying that there is a

Second vector/source of causation independent of the causal chain of linear events. Because essentially what we are talking about is the suchness or existence of Being. How and if an entity/being/stuff has existence/suchness. If something does not exist, it has no suchness, quality, flavor, color, nature, character, physis, whatever; because it's simply not there. And so, if Phenomena conglomerates together, and produces/causes/generates, a Thing-Apparent to be, in such a way where that this Thing-Apparent has suchness/existence/reality, than the conglomeration of phenomena is a valid cause of the same.

What troubled me was: 1) What exactly is a phenomenon & 2) What exactly is a cause. What Am I looking at? So I went back to picturing my hand pushing a vase over. And I played out the causal event in slow motion, isolating anything I can isolate into independent variables. So, the two Objects in this scenario are my hand and a vase. A phenomenon comes into this scenario, this is x1. X1 moves my hand to a different location, this is x2 [x2 = Change]. X2 introduced the phenomenon of Push into the picture, this is x3. X3 introduced kinetic force into the equation, this is x4. X4 acting on the vase introduced the phenomena of Fall to be, this is x5. X5 repositioned the vase to a different place/state/condition, this is x2 [change]. So what am I looking at?

I'm looking at only 3 entities: Object, Phenomenon, and Change. There appears to be an order or hierarchy. First is Phenomenon. Then Object. Then Change. The Object is what has Changed. Phenomenon appears to be the "catalyst" of that Change. So then, what exactly is this "Change." Or what is going on when we say "Change?"

I pictured a pool [billiard] table with billiard balls on it. I picture me making the white ball move fast with my stick. The white ball hits the group of billiard balls, and they move around everywhere. What did I just look at? I isolate variables. X1 is the causal/physical state and condition of everything on the pool table. X2 is causal/physical state and condition of everything on the pool table AFTER phenomenon has been introduced. X1 we arbitrarily describe with the denotation "Stasis," since in x1, all of the balls are at rest.

Now things become clear. X2 is the state and condition of the same causal objects, after effected by phenomenon. Change is then a "Mutation" in the intrinsic state and condition of the stasis of an Object. We'll call this mutation "Mutasis" to make it sound cool, and to differentiate it from the idea of mutation, because what we have occurring on the pool table is a different ideation altogether. The whole scenery – all causal Things on the pool table – undergoes "mutasis" in symphony together/relative to each other.

What we are saying then is that in nature/reality the natural state and condition of an Object/Thing is "Stasis." This is where language just becomes clumsy. We can call this condition "inertia," "equilibrium," "stillness," "shit ain't happening," whatever. They are all approximating the same observable state and condition of an Object *if left alone*. In language, when shit happens to a Thing, we call the procession of Change occurring by different words. For example, when you introduce the phenomenon of force to a ball, and the ball changes location incrementally, we say that the ball is "rolling." When force moves a car down a street such that its position changes fast incrementally, we say that the car is "moving" or "accelerating." When a bird is effected by force and it changes position from here to there in the sky, we say that the bird is "flying."

All those words describe the same event happening. That an Object is in a state and condition of Stasis. That phenomenon enters the picture and "mutates" that Object's stasis and suchness, so that the Object's state and condition is different, relative to a previous state and condition. If we understand this, then it becomes easy to grasp what the Buddha meant on an ontological level with his word "anicca," meaning impermanence. Or as the sayings go: "All things must change," or "nothing lasts forever." Why? Because Things, are only Things-Apparent. Beneath the apparency, they are networks of interconnected phenomena. And phenomena is what induces change.

So now we see what Phenomenon is. We see that in reality Objects exist, but that such Objects "like to be at rest." For the Object to change or mutate in state and condition, phenomenon must be introduced as the "catalyst" of that change. Phenomenon is the "factor" which "initiates" the procession of incremental "mutasis" of the object and it's "environment." If you want to change/mutate liquid water into vapour, you have to introduce the phenomenon/factor/catalyst of heat to the water, and will it mutate into steam.

And so we come to an implication: If the natural state of Things is "rest" or equilibrium, and if all Things are in a constant state of change, or are moving, then *something* is Acting upon all Things. If evolution happened where simple organisms became more Complex, and if the universe began simple and became more Complex, then *something* is Acting upon Things; moving such "toward" higher states of Complexity.

To explain mutasis better: for a bird to “fly” – meaning for it to constantly change its state and condition – not only must its physical position undergo mutation, but so must the air around the bird, to keep it up, give it lift, and so on. If a ball is at rest, then it moves, we see an apparent change in the resultant new position of the ball. What we don’t see is that its environment/matrix has also mutated to accommodate that change, where the air/atmosphere in front of the ball must also mutate, changing position behind the ball.

This is more noticeable in water. For a submarine to move forward, the volume of water in front of it must give room for the submarine to being in, by moving behind the submarine. A candle burning: The flame is the phenomenon. The change occurs in the wax. The state and condition of the atoms making up the wax changes in state, condition, position. And so does the “environment/matrix” of those atoms.

So let’s make a hypothesis and play with it to see if it holds. The hypothesis is that “Phenomenon” is that which acts upon “something,” and causes/initiates/brings-into-being mutasis in an object and/or its environment. If this is the case, then we should see...

Picture in your mindspace a simple red ball of some type, as vividly as you can. In the instant when you can visualize a red ball, that red ball in its own right has discernable suchness, quality, character, and so on. You can see it has a round surface. You can see it even has an identifiable color. It has a shape and form you can observe. What caused that ball and its suchness into Being? If our hypothesis is accurate, then whatever has caused that red ball to come to be, is a Phenomenon acting upon the nothingness of your mindspace, to form it into a red ball with suchness. The phenomenon is called Will, Volition, Intention. Your own Force of Will is what acts upon the “field” of your mindspace, and the red ball came to be, having discernable suchness. Some of your own empty, nothingness, field of mindspace underwent mutasis by the introduction of the Force of Will/Intent and became a red ball with discernable suchness.

So all that said is “cause.” Causation or causality, so far, is the processional event which involves 1) Object(s), 2) Phenomenon(a), & 3) Mutasis. So, we learn that when we say the word “cause” it means a huge amount more than just simply producing the cliché: cause and effect. For instance, when I say: my hand caused a vase to fall, what I mean to be describing is: A force/phenomenon relocated the position of my hand from spot (a) to spot (b); that such causal change in state and condition of my hand produced the phenomenal effect of Push; that this Push generated kinetic energy; that this kinetic energy then acted upon the vase; that having been affected by that kinetic energy, the phenomenal effect of Fall occurred [which has to do with gravity pulling on it] affecting the Vase; that the phenomenal effect of Fall changed the state and condition of the vase, such that it is positioned differently relative to its previous state and condition of stasis; and finally both my hand and the vase returned to a state and condition of stasis in their new positions. That’s what I mean when I simple said “my hand caused a vase to fall.” We’ll designate this entire causal chain of events I just went through by the arbitrary denotation: the “Y Axis of Causation.”

After spending time scrutinizing that Y Axis chain of events for a while, I realized that there was a whole set of hidden variables I didn’t notice. For the phenomenon/force that caused my hand to exist, the Potential for it must exist; this is x7. For my human hand to even exist, the Potential for it to exist must exist; this is x8. For the phenomenon of Push to exist, the Potential for the same must exist; this is x9. For kinetic energy to exist, Potential energy must exist; this is x10. For the vase to exist the Potential for the vase to exist must exist; this is x11. For the phenomenon of Fall to exist, the potential for it must exist; this is x12. For the force of gravity to exist, the potential for it must exist; this is x13. For the Mustasis [change] to exist, the Potential for such must exist; this is x14.

Why doesn’t it ever snow or blizzard in the Sahara desert? Because the potential for snow or blizzards to happen there doesn’t exist. Why can we safely say that nowhere in the real universe can a 10 trillion ton whale exist? Because for several reasons. Well, this 10 trillion ton whale would need a planet to exist in, with a huge ocean so it has room to swim in and mate with other 10 trillion ton whales. This planet would probably need to be 10 times the size of our sun. If that were the case, the gravitational field of this huge sized planet would be so fucking huge, that our 10 trillion ton whales would probably end up weighing over 1000 trillion tons, and that is not possible because it would just squash itself to death. The whole set of laws of physics would have to be amended by Jesus, just to have such a sized whale exist. And so we can safely say that the potential for such a whale does not exist, hence that potential is not physically manifested anywhere in the rational universe.

Why is the universe “rational?” Because it is orderly and structured like human language. And “logic” is the recognition of that Order, Structure, and Hierarchy. We see a hint of this in the English language with the word Logistics; which has “logos” as its root, where the word Logic comes from as well. Logistics is the handling of stuff, and the Procedure of moving such stuff from point A to point B. That process and procedure which logistics is, only works if it is well coordinated and follows an Orderly coherent process. If the process were incoherent, logistics would not work. If the Order, Structure, and Hierarchy in language and Nature weren’t coherent, we say that such makes no logical sense. Which is why our dream world usually makes no sense. And so, I would personally define “Reason” as: That which allows the Mind to discern the order, structure, and hierarchy of things, and their suchness.

In your mindspace, for a red ball to be able to exist in your mindspace, the potential for such a red ball to exist in mindspace must exist, and also the potential for you to visualize a red ball must likewise exist. Can a gold fish visualize a red ball? Does it have the mental potential to visualize a red ball? Does its mindspace have the potential to give a red ball suchness? If  $x_1$  then  $x_2$ . If  $x_1$  = unmanifested Potential/Potentiality and if  $x_2$  = manifested Thing-Apparent or manifested phenomenon; is that statement true or false? If  $x_1$  then  $x_2$ , is that a valid or rational statement/equation?

If you say that it is valid, then we’ve uncovered a second axis of causation. Using the hidden variables in the hand pushing the vase scenario, we have the Y Axis of causation, which is the “classical” linear event we often think about when we hear the phrase “cause and effect.” Now we have a “vertical” “Z Axis” of causation, where variables  $x_7$ - $x_{14}$  [Potentials] must exist to even give rise to the entirety of the Y Axis of causal events.

In mindspace, there is a third hidden axis of causation, of “that which causes” “something to have suchness/beingness.” Picture your finger pushes a ball and the ball rolls. That the Y Axis. The potential for our finger to be present in mindspace, for the ball to be present, and for the act of rolling to be present can’t exist with the Potential of such. So those potentials makes the “Z Axis.” Then if your mindspace did not exist to give an “environment/matrix” for any of that to exist or have being, none of it can or would exist. And so mindspace in this case is the “X Axis/Source/Vector of causation,” if by causation we mean: Be-Cause  $x_1$  therefore  $x_2$ .  $X_1$  = mindspace, and  $x_2$  equals what exists inside of it.

This must apply to the real world. If Things and Phenomena and Change exists, then such entities must exist “inside” of something, a medium, a matrix, container of some kind. This is where language is just inadequate to express this precisely as things are wordlessly. In my own mind, I leave all these things unworded. And by this I don’t mean the physical universe, where we say: “Yeah sure, stuff exists in the container of the physical universe.” Because if by “physical” we mean a Thing or Object, then the Physical Universe is itself only a Thing-Apparent made up of phenomena. And such phenomena and Things-Apparent must have their corresponding Potential before they can exist or have being. And so, what is all that potentiality, phenomena, and Things-Apparent having existence and being “inside” of?

Saying that the potentiality, phenomena, and Thing-Apparent which the material universe is, exists in the physical universe, is irrational and circular. Because you’re essentially stating that the material universe exists inside the material universe, therefore the material universe exists.

There is a “field” or something which is the “Foundation” of the Potentiality, Phenomena, and Thing-Apparent which the universe is, which “upholds” and “gives room/space/placement” for the universe manifest. And so, in the real world we see the same three axes. The Y axis is the typical linear cause and effect thing. The vertical Z axis is the tier or layer of Potentials/Potentialities which makes it possible for anything in the Y axis to even exist. And the X axis is the Plane/Placeholder/Field, which equally “causes” Things and Phenomena to have being and existence.

And so, we see indications that causation isn’t something “linear.” It’s more complicated than that. It’s “geometric.” It’s “spherical.” It’s “dimensional.” We see that causality happens: XYZ. A primordial ape’s line of evolution can split. One fork of the spilt continues vertically to become a new creature in time. The other fork moves horizontally to become other creatures in time. Then horizontal gene transfer is considered, besides vertical gene transfer. Both those “Y Axes” of causation, each fractally have their Z axis, where the Potential for such new creatures must exist in the first place, should such new creatures arise. And so on, and so forth. It eventually becomes noticeable that to say that causation is something simply linear, like cause and effect, is a gross over simplification. The influence or effect of cause is geometric, where there are different vectors or points of causation.

Time, as I understand things, does not exist. Saying that Time doesn’t exist is so common these days, it’s meaningless and cliché. But I can explain what I mean. What is the suchness of Time? I don’t believe time exists beyond watches. But “Time” with a capital



“T” is something observable. The entity that Time is, is a phenomena. Thus, it is something happening. All phenomena must happen to or with some-thing, as in an Object. If “time” exists outside of watches it exists as observable “cyclical regularities.” What I mean by cyclical regularities are objects and events such as the moon, sun, seasons. Since all living creatures are born on this earth within the matrix of seasons, the moon, the sun, and so on, such objects and events have a real biological influence on biological organisms at some level. Such as mating season, ovulation, sleep, and so on. But on a universal level, such cyclical regularities don’t exist for the whole cosmos.

Time, with a capital “T” is a universal phenomenon. To explain, let’s say you had a friend you haven’t seen in 10 years, and you were to meet this friend at the mall one day and you said to this friend: “Wow, I haven’t seen you in 10 years! Boy you’ve changed!” What do we actually mean? The overt thing we mean is that this friend has Changed during the course of what we measure to be “10 years.” There is thus a first covert meaning: By “10 years,” we are indicating something about the cyclical orbit of the Earth around the sun. Each time the earth completes an orbit around the sun, we give it an arbitrary designation and measurement of “one year.” And so, the first thing we mean is that: our friend has Changed during the course of the arbitrary measurement of 10 complete earth orbits around the sun.

We then must notice that besides our friend having changed, we also have changed during the 10 years. And so, the question we must ask next is: Besides our friend and us changing during the 10 years, has anything else changed? The answer is yes. Everything which existed on the earth Changed in some way during the 10 years. Everything around the earth, such as the moon, has also changed in some way. In fact, during the 10 orbits of the earth around the sun, much of the galaxy and universe has changed. Because all things, by Causation and Phenomenal influence, are in a constant state of change in some way. And so, what we have is Mutasis. During the “10 years,” mutasis occurred.

Now we do a thought experiment. Let’s say that we have an old style motion picture camera which uses a roll of film to take motion pictures. Suppose we used this motion picture camera to take a video movie of our friend and his general environment for all 10 years. At the end of 10 years, we review the movie by placing the roll of film into a projector. We will be watching the motion pictures we captured for the 10 years in a dark room.

Let’s say that a person is working the projector and we are the producers. So we first tell the projector person: “Play the film at 24 frames per second.” We give this the arbitrary designation of “standard rate of mutasis.” Now we tell the projector person to play the film at 16 frames per second. What happens to the motion of the motion picture? The images in the movie are now moving at a slower speed. What do we mean by “at a slower speed?” Slower relative to what? Relative to the standard rate of mutasis. Now we ask the projector guy to play the film at 36 frames per second. What do we notice? We notice that the movie is happening at a faster speed. “Faster” relative to what? To the standard rate of mutasis.

Why does there exist a “standard rate of mutasis? Because as mortal creatures we come into being into this universe, and the only rate of mutasis that is happening is the one we have always been exposed to. And so if we observe Change, unraveling or unfolding at a rate slower than the rate we are normally used to, we judge it to be happening “slower.” If we observe Things experiencing Change at a more rapid rate than the rate we are used to, we say that it is going fast. This itself does not explain what Time is, but it’s a primer for what Time is. Time, as I understand it, is the Film and its frames.

The Film is composed of snapshots or individual Frames of a procession of mutasis which happens in increments. Each Frame is an incremental change in the constant process of mutasis that naturally occurs in the universe. And so, when we say “10 years,” of Time, what we mean to refer to is the successive microscopic procession of incremental change unfolding as mutasis naturally occurs, within the duration of 10 orbits of the earth around the sun. In other words, Time is a passing of the incremental changes of mutasis, frame by frame, measured between two arbitrary points [start-end]. It should be kept in mind that “mutasis” has a different ideation than “change.” Mutasis is when everything together – every Thing, every atom, that exists – undergoes Symphonic change.

It takes me some Time to walk across the street; what does that actually mean? That during the duration it took me to walk from Point A to Point B, I changed incrementally, cars moved, leaves blew, clouds billowed, people in the city did things, the moon moved a bit, the earth moved a bit, things in the universe altered a slight bit; atoms everywhere jittered; such that by the Time I got to Point B, nothing is quite the same as when I was at Point A.

According to this model of Time, it is impossible to physically time travel. To time travel 1 second into the past, you would need the power to relocate every single atom and energy flow in the universe, or on the earth, back to where they were a second ago. To travel 100 years in the future requires unbelievable power to predict where every atom, energy field, phenomena, will be in 100 years and arrange them all there according to causation. For example, if in 100 years we had colonies on Mars and antigravity ships, the atoms of the colonies and ships would need to be considered, including all of the atoms that make up the people in such future Time Frame.

So Time and Change are the same thing. The difference is that Time is the consideration of Change on a successive incremental level. And so Time is associated with Causation and Phenomena, and Things. It requires Things, if Change is to manifest. Phenomena induces the Change, by Causation. And so, Time does not and cannot exist outside the domain of causation, manifested phenomena, and manifested Things-Apparent.

So now we take what we learn about causation and we reexamine Point 1. Point 1 states roughly that things originate from a cause. We already noticed problems with the first part of that statement: Things. Now we see problems with its second part: the word "cause." It assume and/or implies linear cause and effect. And that's just not how causation looks to be or is. If the statement "if x1 therefore x2" is an accurate and rational statement, then causation can happen anywhere in the geometric "field" of causality, from any point and place, in any "direction."

Stillness

But is "causation" absolute in scope and scale? Is the "geometric field" of causality infinite? In other words, is causation so absolute that no Thing which exists can exist outside of it? And therefore all Things that exist, are subject to causality. Like Time, and the Change Time brings, if we were to say that causation is absolute/infinite in scope and scale, we are also saying that everything that could possibly be caused and effected, already exists Now. If this is the case, then why did it take the universe 8 billion years before the iPhone came to be? Why is it that just a second ago, wind blew across the tree in my front yard and caused leaves to move just a second ago? Shouldn't those leaves have already been caused to move negative one million infinity years ago? Why just a second ago? What took causation so long? If everything that can be caused has already been caused, because causation is absolute and infinite. Even the second Point in our argument states that it's irrational to assume that causation is infinite in scope and scale... strangely.

Is causation finite? Is the influence or "geometric field" of causality finite? If it's not absolute and infinite in scope and scale, then what else could it be? It's a frightful concept for a materialist to think about. This is when such materialists will deploy their denialism and stick their heads in a sandbox. You can almost hear them screeching: "No! It's not true! I'm plugging my ears, I can't hear anything!" It's really odd how some of them are just so stupid, where they simply can't put two and two together to get a bigger picture. Because some of them – or any rational person – will at some point agree with Point 2, that it is illogical that causation is infinite in scope and scale, going back forever and ever. Everything having been caused to unfold already. They can understand this. But they stop there and don't think about the obvious implications. Cuz, if it's not absolute and infinite, then what is it? Finite.

What a mind blowing implication, that causation is finite. What's that mean? If I were driving my car southwards, from here – California – and I just kept going for a day, I'd end up somewhere in Mexico. What happened? What happened was California is finite. It has to stop somewhere and when it does stop, the shit just becomes Mexico. And Mexico is governed by different sets of laws too! Or take a magnet. That magnet has a magnetic field. The magnetic field is a geometric field, meaning here that it's not linear; it has XY & Z. The special powers of a magnet or its influence happens only inside this field. This field is finite. What's that mean? It means that if you move a piece of metal far enough away from that finite field, the metal stops being affected by the magnetism of the field.

Once I simplified my hand and vase thought experiment because it was too complex and had too many variables. The new thought experiment was just an imagined bar or pole. The bar is spinning. It doesn't matter how the bar is spinning here. We just want to isolate different major types of entities. So we have the bar which is a Thing/Object. And we have the spin, which is a Phenomenon. Then we have Potential. Cuz the potential for a bar to exist must be present; likewise for the phenomenon of spin. Then we have the substrate/container/matrix/framework that all these entities have their beingness in; such as mindscape.

So those are four basic major entities we can identify. The next question to ask is, is there an order or structure or hierarchy to these four entities? Or do they just exist relative to each other in a chaotic mess? They actually can't exist in a state of chaos. There

must be order. Here's why: the matrix must first exist for potentially to be present. Then Potentiality must be present before it can manifest or be expressed. Phenomenon comes third out of the four. And last comes Things. Why? Because "Things" are only Things -Apparent, beneath that apparency they are clusters and interactions or networks or systems of phenomena. You can test the validity of this order with your own mindspace. If your mind did not exist, obviously no image can be visualized. Before an image can be visualized, the potential for that image to be in your mindspace must exist.

What's it look and feel like when a potential in mindspace is not present and that potential cannot be expressed? It's like when you try to imagine the full scope and scale of Infinity or Eternity. Or trying to visualize in your mind something beyond 3 dimensions in fullness. It's just not possible for us. And the fucked up thing about this is that we consciously know it's not possible for us to visualize infinite and eternity, and we can't do shit about it! At least a gold fish is blissfully unaware that it can't even think, let alone visualize infinity in full scope and scale. We have to be tormented by the awareness of such limitations, which we are fully conscious of!

So we have four major entities that exist. And we have discovered a structure, order, or hierarchy to them. Now with this order, we can try to figure out the extent of causation's finite field of influence. Where in this hierarchy does causation stop? Does a Thing-Apparent need a cause to be? Yes, apparently they do. Does a phenomenon need a cause to be? Yes, as far as I know at this moment, it seems so. Does a Potential need a cause to be? This is where things become very uncertain, especially if we don't understand what a potential means beneath the level of definitions. As an ideation, and even further, its ontological quiddity, what is a potential? What do we mean by it?

In my mind I imagined ground/dirt. I dig a hole. So now there is a hole in this ground. In that instant, I now have two different entities: 1) Stuff & 2) No-Stuff. The ground itself is the Stuff-Apparent. The hole is the No-Stuff, because there is nothing in it. It's Empty. It's negative-dirt. And so I break that down into variables to get rid of the words.  $X = \text{Stuff}$  and  $(-x) = \text{No-Stuff}$ . I visualize a cross section of my ground and hole, to see things better, and label things. The ground is labeled  $(x)$  and the hole is labeled  $(-x)$ . So now I can say to myself, that  $(-x)$  has the Potential to be filled with  $(x)$ . Or that  $(x)$  can arise in space of the hole because  $(-x)$  is present. And so, because this hole has the potential to be filled with dirt, that potentiality can be expressed. And so now, what exactly is a potential? It's not anything. It's No-Thing. But it can be Some-Thing.

The interesting thing about No-Thing is that, you can take different pathways and use different methods, and you can end up meeting the same No-Thing. In the previous issue of Nexion Zine, I briefly used numbers and simple math; after a hint was dropped for me; to show what No-Thing looked like. Here we used a simple thought experiment using dirt, and we come to find the same No-Thing.

Here is another analogy of what a potential "looks" or feels like. Let's say we have an incomplete sentence like this: "The cat chases a \_\_\_\_." In that analogy, the blank (\_\_\_\_) is potential. Why? Simply because that blank spot has the Potential to be anything. But in our sentence analogy, whatever can potentially manifest in that blank spot must have a certain Character or Nature. It needs to be something that moves. Why? Because the cat is chasing it. The Blank approximates unmanifested potentiality. And so, if you look closely, you will see that such unmanifested potentiality is actually nothing. Please keep in mind that this sentence example is an approximate analogy. The key word being Analogy. A Blank canvas is Potential. It is No-Thing. The pallet of colors is Phenomena, which manifests that Potential into Some-Thing.

Here's a thought experiment: your mind is blank. You picture a plate or dish. That dish arises from what we label a "first generation" potential. That such potential has its initial beingness in your mindspace, otherwise you would not have been able to imagine it. The existence of the plate/dish has given rise to a second set of potentials, which are "second generation potentialities." What does that mean? It means that anything else you can imagine, must "fit" in with the suchness of a dish. You can for instance imagine food on the plate; or you can image a dishwasher; or you can image painting a picture on the dish.

If you were to imagine something which doesn't fit with the Nature and Suchness of the dish, then what happens? Say you imagine an elephant by the dish. Your scenery has lost sense of Logic. We already know that Logic is the recognition of order, structure, and hierarchy. And so this thought experiment suggests this: that Order, Syntax, and Structure, must actually exist; if any-Thing in reality is to exist. That potentiality doesn't exist or manifest in a state of chaos/mess. No-Thing isn't messy. It manifests in an orderly fashion.

You can visualize a ball, only because you have the potential to do so, unlike a gold fish. And so, where is that Potential at? Where does it live? Where does it have being? What's it look like? What's it made of? If you can visualize a ball in your mind, that ball is the manifestation or expression of a Potential of a ball to be present or express in your mindspace. Without that potential, it would not be possible. So where in your mindspace is it? What's that potential look like? And more interestingly: does that potential need a cause? If it is No-thing, not anything; then does nothing need to be caused to be? We can do this with materialism and the big bang idea. A billion trillion years before the big bang – before matter, space-time, hence before Time and Things and causation or the laws of physics – when everything was Nothing: does that nothing need an effect to be caused into being?

If you say no, that it does not need Effect to be Caused... then you are saying that No-Thing exists sans/independent of cause and effect. And so causation is finite and its extent does not “cover” everything. In the hierarchy of entities, causation stops half way at the domain of Potentiality.

Causation covers the “right half” of “reality,” which is the domain of phenomena and things-apparent manifest. The “left half” of “reality,” which is the domain of potential and the “matrix” of all entities. This “matrix” corresponds with your mindspace.

I should clarify something here for dumb people. By “matrix” I don't mean the movie or anything related to the movie. Before the movie, “matrix” was an actual real world. In archeology a “matrix” is the surrounding ground a shard of pottery was found in. In a book, the printed letters and words have their existence and suchness on the matrix of a blank page. I picture in my mind, the matrix of mindspace and the matrix of reality to be sand on a beach. This sand is impressionable. I step on wet sand, and my footprint is “contained” on this sand. Thus, the Suchness and existential quality of being of my footprint, and the sand are the same Thing. This is where worded language breaks down and becomes totally ineffective. The word “contain” isn't right. Neither is “house,” or “gives rise to.” It's just best to get rid of the words, and see the simple picture. Sand and a footprint. You are still seeing One Thing. Just that now this One Thing “holds” and expresses the Suchness and beingness of a footprint.

And so, because the “left half” of “reality” is devoid of Causation, Things, Phenomena, and Change, the Nature of this other half is Causeless and Timeless. That Sentience and Qualia exists suggests this: that “reality” comes in two “halves.” Like a single neuron cannot Sense or Experience itself. There must be at least two neurons to form a feedback loop, for Sentience to arise. Where sentience here simply means the ability to Sense. This Other Half is also “spaceless,” or adimensional. Why so?

What exactly is “space?” As in the “space” between Objects. Well, what is the ontological nature of an Object? An Object is a Thing-Apparent with apparent dimensions. Things have breadth, width, and length. And so, to preserve the Suchness of the breadth, width, and length of Things, “space” must exist between Things. Otherwise, every Thing would melt into each other, and this would make no syntactical sense. For the same reason why in English, the written words have Space between them. Why?

Because of the very Nature and Suchness of a word. A word is a collection of letters. Not just any letters mind you. For, even the formation of words follows order and structure. For example if we have an initial letter “T” by logic only a few given letters can follow that “T” in the English language. An “R” can follow or a vowel can follow. This is why when you type something on your smartphone, it can guess what word you are trying to write! And so on and so forth. And so because the meaning-apparent of a word is dependent on the architecture of Letters, then spaces must exist to preserve that architecture. Otherwise, all of the words would be merged together, and logic fades.

Things in reality are dependent on the Atomic Architecture of what it is made of. It is thus, the Atoms and their Nature and Suchness themselves that give rise to the shape, form, or dimensionality of Things. In the exact same way that letters do for words. And so, the Nature and Suchness of the Atoms themselves is what ultimately gives rise to space and dimensionality. Why?

Because of what makes one Atom different from another: Structure and architecture. Hydrogen is different from a copper atom because of the number of electrons, protons, and neutrons. Atoms then bond and link with each other, and so on, until form arises. And so to preserve the apparent dimensionality of a Thing, space must also be present. This can be tested in Mindspace.

Picture in your mind a cube. Then by the cube imagine a sphere. Does space exist between the cube and sphere? Yes. Why? Because the two objects you visualized have the Suchness of dimensionality. And so by default, to preserve that apparent suchness, your mind also puts space in between them. Now, if mutasis were to be taking place in that scenery, and you were to walk from the cube to the sphere, you would say that it took you some “Time” to walk the distance of space between the two objects.

I eventually came to see space in this manner from an odd initial idea. I was trying one day to figure out just how might a star gate work. In my imaginary sci-fi universe, I was trying to figure out if there was a way where I can just build two star gates, put on in say our solar system and the other in a different solar system. Then a ship would fly into one star gate and pop out the other. How would that work? I don't believe you can bend space, because I unfortunately don't believe space exists.

I figured that the twin star gates have to be connected to each other in some way. Perhaps by quantum entanglement. This is so that the two gates "knows" where the other is at. The whole star gate would then have to be made up of entangled photons. Scientists today can take individual photons and link them together to form "molecule" like things with photons. I figure that my star gate would have to be constructed like this.

Once the star gates are constructed some sort of mechanism is needed to evacuate ether from the inside of the star gates. My star gates were circular in shape. Like a machine sucks air out of an accelerator at CERN to produce a vacuum. The inner portion of the gate then expands with light, engulfing the ship. A second mechanism needs to turn the inside of the gate into a nexion. I got this idea from the ONA. A nexion basically is when the acausal bleeds into the causal at a certain point, and the two converge. This mechanism would need to cause the causeless nothing that our universe exists in to "bleed" into the inner portions of the two twin star gates. This would be the nexion opening. I named the inside of this nexion of the star gate "hyperspace," for a lack of a better term.

In my mind, my ship was able to cross over to the other star gate, without violating logic. But then I stumbled on an interesting problem! The problem was: in the momentary instant when my ship wasn't at Point A or Point B, when it was in that "hyperspace" where exactly was it?! I couldn't figure it out. I didn't know where my ship went to, for that brief moment. I figured that if I could one day figure out where my spaceship went to, I'd understand what exactly our finite physical cosmos was "floating" inside of!

What might violate logic about my star gate concept are the two mechanisms I mentioned. I haven't figured out how they would work yet. Based on how I understand the universe; that it is ordered, syntactical, and logical; I believe that any technological concept which does not violate the logical syntax and grammar which the universe is "built" on, would function/work. So long as the entities of the machine or technology actually exists and it follows the logic of the cosmos. By "entities" here I mean ontological entities that actual exist: Object, Phenomena, Energies, and so on.

This is different than saying that if a technological concept violates a theory, belief, or paradigm, doctrine of how the universe works would not work. Like they say that according to standard theories of gravity and so on, an antigravity ship is not possible. They base their assessment of the possibility of a technological concept on a theory, and not on the actual logic of what the universe is, what it is composed of, what are its fundamental entities, and how they each work. Faster than light travel is impossible because it "violates" Einstein's theories and assumptions, as they say.

So one day, I was trying hard to figure out what exactly a finite physical universe could possibly be floating inside of. I did a simple thought experiment. I visualized a house. The house represents a finite Object. I placed myself in this house, which I know to be finite. Then I open the door of this house and walk myself "outside," and ask myself where am I? Then I pictured two houses, one facing the other, and at a distance from each other. I imaged myself walking out of one house and to the other house. I asked myself: "What did I just walk across, and where is it?"

I got the answer that the finite house existed in a spaceless or dimensionless nothing. The matrix of the house I pictured has its own property and suchness different from the house. Only the house has dimensions. And I figured that when I imaged the two houses by each other, that the space between then exists with the two houses, to preserve their apparent dimensionality. And so, I figured that when I stepped out of that finite house, into the causeless nothing of mindspace, I stopped existing. Meaning that I stopped having suchness in relation to the house as a Thing with dimensions. And from this, I figured that the physical half of the cosmos "floats" inside of something similar. This "something" it is floating inside of simply has its own nature and properties, where dimensionality is non-applicable. So, my imaginary spaceship in my sci-fi world, stops having suchness when it is briefly in that "hyperspace."

And so, the other half of the cosmos is spaceless or adimensional, because "space" as an ontological entity proper only exists always in relation to Objects/Things. Space simply preserves the apparent – experienced – breadth, width, length, size, scope, and scale of objects in relation to other objects. The interesting note is that such things as "breadth" "width" "scope," and "scale" as



ontological entities, correspond with Adjectives in grammar. Such words are describing something. They are descriptors, and so, it indicates with a certainty that Sentience is present doing the Description.

Therefore, such descriptions as “breadth,” “width,” “scope,” and “scale,” belong to the ontological domain of Experience, on the part of That Which Is Sensing such Things as having such Qualities. The root in Quality being the same as Quale/Qualia. And so, space exists to preserve the experience of breadth, width, scope, scale, and so on. All entities that have suchness/existence exist so in relation to other entities, relative to other entities, in a relationship with Other. And therefore, such ontological entities as “breadth,” “distant,” “depth,” “scale,” “little,” exists because of such relationships. Which implies that Sentience [~consciousness] is a Fundamental aspect of reality, that it is present on a Fundamental level of reality.

Beneath the Commotions of the Causal universe, I believe that a silent Causeless Nothingness exists in Solitude. Like how far below the commotions of the top layer of an ocean where life is present, is a silent realm of dark solitude and mystery. Before the commotions of Yin and Yang, Yab and Yum, is Wu Wei; meaning without action/cause. Profound Stillness. Profound Silence. Profound Solitude. Sunyata.

#### Closing Remarks

The most fulfilling aspect of “doing” your own philosophy and ontology, of fathoming the Mysterium of Nature and its footnotes: the Mysterium of the Word; is comparing the things you have uncovered on that journey with the notes of others, especially with those who came before you. It feels fulfilling when you have taken your own pathway, used your own mind, processed your own thoughts, to have ended up with similar ideas and conclusions of long past humans who have come before you, who took their own pathways. And in you doing so, such ancient philosophical ramblings are verified... to you. And with that verification, comes a profound sense of Peace. Peace, because you know inside that understanding the cosmos and how it works is not beyond your reach. If the universe on a fundamental level is simple and orderly, then it actually shouldn’t be hard at all.

There is Order and Syntax and Mathematics to reality. Down to the subatomic level. Up to the galactic. Order, structure, hierarchy exists on every level. And thus, the Cosmos is Logical. In language, in thought, in Nature. It is a universal fractal pattern. The only fractal pattern truly everywhere, at every degree and magnitude; every scope and scale. And so, this suggests; by Fractal Inference; the very nature, quality, and suchness of Reality itself.

That although, on the apparent level, things appear complex, on a Fundamental level, things are all absurdly simple. That as complex as human language is, on the fundamental level it’s based on absurdly simple rules of syntax and grammar. So simple, that fundamentally, all ontological entities that exists can be counted with your fingers. Just like I can use three fingers to count the fundamental parts of any atom that makes up this whole universe. It’s that simple. Think about that for a long moment. That the entire universe we exist in, in its fullness of scope and scale, fits on your three fingers.

Such simplicity, then must follow simple “rules.” That before anything can Change, a Thing must exist. That if a Thing has the Quality of dimension, then Space must exist to preserve such. That a period ends a sentence. That vowels makes a word speakable. That the suffix –ing goes after verbs. That before the Word can have suchness, it needs something such as a page to be worded on. That before a footprint can exist, a beach must exist. And so on.

I don’t believe the explanations of reality on such a fundamental level is complicated, due to its inherent nature of simplicity. And so, when I personally read the stories and accounts by such and such religious leader, or such and such spiritual teacher, or such and such mystic; and I see that how they see things on this Fundamental level is complicated, incoherent, and without any order, structure, or syntax; I have a hard time believing in their validity. And I have a hard time believing that such people have seen anything at all, Fundamentally, other than their own beliefs and paradigms.

Everything on a Fundamental level is simple, and is simple to understand, because of Order, Syntax, Hierarchy, and Structure. Things that exist in our physical universe Manifest in a simple manner: by Aggregation. It simply doesn’t get any simpler than this. It must be simple. Give me any Object in this universe, and I can simply show you how it came into being: by a process of Aggregation where pre-existing atoms and molecules are moved and relocated from one place to another, until Form manifests. The key word is *Pre-Existing*. The key idea is *Form*. The causal process is the same in syntax as my example break down of my hand causing a vase to fall. The only difference is the Objects/Things involved.

Babies don't come from a cause. If you were to shrink yourself down to the size of a subatomic particle and sat yourself in a zygote what would you see happening? From that perspective, the atoms of the zygote are a collection of spheroids the size of planets, spaced apart like planets in a galaxy. From that perspective, you would simply see that the Baby manifests Form from a process of atomic accretion and aggregation. Pre-Existing atoms, and molecules made of atoms, are simply moved from one location to another. We know this is a fact because we are at least 70% water. Where did all that water come from? From pre-existing atomic structures we call water. This process of aggregation of atoms, does not stop at birth because the Baby grows. How does it grow in size? By further aggregation.

This is the level of reality where, if you understand the syntax and grammar of the universe, you'll eventually discern that something is needed at this level of reality. At this level of the cosmos, morphic memory fields of some sort are required. Something like it is needed at this level to draw in the atoms being aggregated. Some type of information/memory field must exist to "tell" the atoms being aggregated where to go and be at.

We can find a hint or a clue that such an information or memory field exists. Information must exist on a fundamental level as an entity of the universe for anything to have suchness. In the same sense that when you visualize a red ball in your mind, information [its color and shape, quality, etc] which gives suchness to that red ball is present in your mind. Otherwise, it would not exist. That any Thing exists in the world, means that the information of such Things must be present somewhere.

Trees manifest physically in the same exact way. Sit yourself inside a seed of a tree and watch. You'd see the same process of aggregation of pre-existing stuff: water, minerals, molecules, atoms. Trees don't come into existence from a cause. Cause described the process. Phenomena interacts with Things [atoms, etc] and such Things are gradually relocated – change position from rest to a new position – to new positions. Rocks are formed in the same way. We even use the word "form" with rocks. They are just formed from Aggregation of pre-existing elements. The whole earth is formed in the same way: by accretion, where star dust is simply aggregated over a long span of time. The entire galaxy we live in was formed in the same way: by aggregation of pre-existing stuff.

Cars don't come from a cause. They are formed by a process of aggregation of pre-existing stuff. Metallic ore is heated and melted. That melted stuff gets formed [changed] into Things like doors, rims, etc. Those parts then aggregate to form the cars. Every atom of that car existed before the car had its Form. The atoms were just moved from an original place and state of rest to new locations. Phenomena acts upon Things to produce that successive change of positions. Houses don't come from a cause. They are built from pre-existing Material: wood, iron [nails]. The parts of the house simply aggregate into place. Phenomena acts upon Things to produce that change of position we call "aggregation." When I write on paper with a pen, the letters are formed by the aggregation of ink from my pen. The ink is Formed into the letters.

Atoms themselves come from pre-existing Things: subatomic particles. At this level of the subatomic, we begin Things become more phenomenal. We see electrons spinning around a nucleus, which is the phenomenon of motion. We see a phenomenon holding the nucleus together. Below that level, we see the phenomena of different energies and force fields. We see phenomenal "commotion" at this level. The commotion of a universal substance every Thing is made from: "Aether."

Something like "aether" must exist. Its suchness is implied in the syntax and order of hierarchy of Nature on this fundamental level. Lest this sentence of Nature does not follow/flow to logic. Its suchness is implied in the same way a person keen on language can tell if another person has left out a punctuation mark where one should be.

In the myth of Aphrodite, it is said that she came into being when the genitalia of Uranus was cast into the Sea. Aphrodite arose into existence from seafoam produced by that generative organ. When I think of "commotion" I think of an ocean's surface having a lot of commotion on its top layer. The commotion causes to arise Foam. If the Matrix of reality is the Sea, then phenomena acting upon this sea causes commotion, producing "Foam." This "Foam" is the primordial universal "aether" things like subatomic particles are formed from.

We see this reflected in Mindspace. Visualize an ocean in your mind. If you pay attention, you will realize that it is your Force/Phenomenon of Will acting upon the dark sea of your mindspace that gives rise to that image. Mindspace is the beach. The image you visualized is the footprint. The phenomenon of Will is the "foot" making an imprint on that beach, acting upon it.

The opening statement of the first cause argument says that "things originate from causes." This isn't true. In essence, all Things are ultimately causeless and originate from No-Thing. The universe has no beginning, because it was never caused. It is causeless.

Neither Time nor Causation applies to the matrix of the universe. That matrix is causeless and timeless. Material Things manifest in Form, within this universal matrix. Phenomena are the different motions and commotions of this universal matrix. Like many ripples on the surface of a pond. The waves radiate out, interacting, affecting, and effected by other ripples. From this interaction of phenomena, Things arise, because Things are only Things-Apparent. Beneath that apperency, they are interacting, interconnected Phenomena.



As an analogy, the waves of the ripples in the above picture interacts with each other, Forming Things-Apparent, represented by the bright intersection of waves. Those bright intersecting points in my mind would represent the “Cosmic Foam,” each point an “aether particle.” Out of which the most basic particles of matter take their form. The picture is only a rough analogy. The picture just shows that two intersecting waves produce “points.” The Point being the beginning of Geometry, as explained earlier.

The Cosmos has no cause. It is Fundamentally: Causeless Nothingness. All Things that exist, ultimately have no cause and come from no-thing. The Cosmos has two aspects: Unmanifested & Manifested. By “Manifested” it is simply meant that Form manifests. There was never a first cause: because nothing was ever caused. The matrix of the universe is causeless.

A convection of energy occurs between the two aspects of the universe. In the same case as when an atmosphere has a hot region and a cold region. The difference in temperature produces a convection of air. The air cycling between the two regions. Causation and Time exists as finite entities in the manifested aspect of the universe. The Unmanifested is without cause, without Time, without dimension.

Sentience is the feedback loop which exists between the Unmanifested & the Manifested. The feedback loop being the constant convection of energy itself. The primordial energy being “convected” is not causal. Meaning it is not made of physical particles. This constant flow of energy also is what causes commotion on the matrix of the universe. The force of your will is analogous here. Force of will can act upon both the medium of mindspace, and the arising aspirations within mindspace alike. Mindspace appears to be the best working model for the universe I have found so far. Mind experiences Form. None of the forms that arise in mindspace have a cause and come from no-thing.

I can’t say that after over 10 years, that having come to the conclusions about the Nature of reality that I have, that I am an atheist. Why? Because I believe that reality came before the paradigm. And because I think a paradigm, being constructed of words, opinions, ideas, ideations, and ultimately of human language is superficial, exoteric, and limiting. Anybody who has a deep understanding of language and how it heavily influences our world model will understand this. In such case, the Word is being superimposed upon the World. And so all that you see are your own Words.

If Truth exists, then Wisdom is the means to fathom its depths. If Wisdom is the means, then Solitude & Silence are the Temple of that Wisdom. When the Truths of reality are removed from their native place of Experiential Apprehension, and put into thoughts and words, they lose their veracity. I don’t believe any paradigm, or ideology or worldview, has any inherent truth for these reason. What words are spoken – or written – at best are apparitions that may only serve as feeble guides. At worst, they cause confusion, conviction, or idolization.

...Kryptonimus

1.4.126 yfayen

# SEXION 2







### The Mysteries Of Cracks

*"Anyone who conducts an argument by appealing to authority is not using his intelligence; he is just using his memory."* -- Leonardo Da Vinci (1452-1519)

...Beneath our feet lurks a deep mystery. Etched in concrete, like a cipher waiting to be broken. A secret, hidden in plain view, so mysterious and profound, it may even unlock the mysteries of Creation! I have had a long and strange fascination with cracks since late childhood. Come with me dear reader, in this essay, on an amazing journey into the mysterious world of Cracks.

On this journey - on such long winded/winding journeys I take - we will have a Guide to Lead us. For, only this Guide knows this Realm of Mystery well enough to Lead us safely. Lest we lose ourselves in delusion, fantasy, and even insanity. But, our Guide is mute and speaks no word. She is Wordless.

Neither can we see the face and form of our Guide, for she is robed and hooded in black mystery herself. Our Guide is Psyche - the House of Intuition, Empathy, Volition, and Emotion - Chitta as she is called in the East. On such journeys, this Guide only points out things, only hints, only reveals clues, with her psychic impressions. She mutely lifts up a hand and points, urging your curiosity to investigate. Psyche must always Lead. The conscious mind and its rational faculty, must follow, investigate; and collect the data and details. We begin our journey, on the sidewalk.

#### Sidewalks

It's ordinary and "mundane," a crack on the sidewalk. Most of us never bother to even pay any attention to them. My fascination with cracks began when I was about 11 years old. A couple years before that age, my grandmother had a pretty large yard along the side of her house. At first, this side yard was just dirt where me and my cousins played. Our uncles one day decided to lay concrete down so that our more littler cousins can have a place to ride their bikes, play ball, and so on.

First the uncles leveled the side yard. Then they took ply wood and sectioned off the yard into several large squares. Then they poured in the concrete. They'd start with one square section, wait for it to dry, then pour concrete in the next, and so on. I asked them why they couldn't just pour concrete everywhere and must use wood to separate the sections. They said because in the summer, the heat makes the concrete expand, and if it didn't have room to do so, it would crack. The ply wood they used was about an inch thick. They filled this gap made by the wood with dirt, whereafter grass grew.

Two years later, when I was around 11 years old, a few cracks appeared on the concrete squares at grandma's side yard. I would have thought nothing of them, or paid any attention to them. Actually I didn't even know when they appeared. But, that fateful

day, my grandmother had asked me to go into the garage to bring out a plastic tarp and cover some firewood and old cement bags, since it was going to rain. The tarp was a large clear plastic, which had become dusty after being in the garage for three seasons.

I had taken this plastic tarp out the side door of the garage, which led to the side yard, and began to unroll it. As I unrolled this plastic, I would often wipe my hands on my pants and sweater since the tarp was dusty. That's when something cool happened. Wiping my hands on my clothes built up static electricity in my hands, and when I touched the plastic, sometimes I'd feel a faint static discharge... and this static discharge left impressions in the dust on the tarp.

The impressions were tiny. Like very small works of art. We had a juniper tree in the front yard, and the impressions the static discharges left reminded me of the branchy network patterns on the "leaves" of the juniper tree.



Each pattern was unique and very pretty looking. Fascinated, I began to intentionally rub my hands on my clothes and touch the tarp everywhere to make more of the patterns. The patterns also reminded me of lightning. I thought it was cool that I was able to see the lightning spark patterns of static electricity. That's when my psyche, "pointed her finger" at the cracks on the cement, which were near the tarp. And I followed, my curiosity caught by the cracks.

In my heart chakra, I intuitively felt that the branchy patterns left behind by the static discharges on the tarp and the branchy pattern of the cracks on the cement were connected. The force of the static sparks had pushed away dust forming its impressions, and it seemed a force of some type pushed the cement in the same way to leave behind impressions of its sparks, which were the cracks.

Like the spark patterns on the tarp, the spark/crack patterns on the cement grew fainter as the cracks move away from its point of origin. One very thin and long crack caught my attention. I followed this crack carefully. This crack traveled across one square of cement, and "jumped" the one inch gap of space, then continued its course on the next square of cement. I knew I wasn't looking at two different cracks. It was the same single crack, but it had jumped the gap.

This gap jumping I saw defied how I understood cracks to form. A crack is simply a tear in the material of the cement. In my mind I pictured holding a piece of paper and tearing it. The force I give out with my fingers makes a tear in the paper. And so, the length of the tear depends on the force from my fingers. I then pictured two pieces of paper on a desk, separated by a millimeter gap of space. If I tore one of these papers, and a tear forms, and this tear jumps the millimeter gap to continue tearing the next piece of paper, then something is not right.

No matter how hard I tear the first piece of paper, that force can't jump a gap of space. And so, this means that the tear which jumped the gap was caused by some other force not coming from my fingers. The crack I saw that jumps a one inch gap and contin-

ued tearing the second square of concrete was caused by some other force which is not the force of expanding from the summer heat. It was a force which moved like a serpent, like sparks of electricity, and it came out of the ground.

And so, after seeing this gap jumping crack on the side yard, I would search for similar cracks on sidewalks whenever I could. After a year or so of looking at cracks on many different sidewalks, I figured that there are at least three different types of cracks that appear on sidewalks, which I named for the sake of classification and talking about.

The first type I called "Stress Cracks." Stress cracks are cracks that are caused from the stress created from the expansion and contraction of the sidewalk because of the sun and weather. The second type I called "Breakage Cracks." Breakage cracks are caused by normal breaks, like something heavy fell on the sidewalk, or the root of a tree breaks the concrete. The third type I called "Gap Jumpers." Gap Jumpers have a look the others don't have. They are large and strong where they start and they fade as they move away from their starting point. This type of crack also moves more like a snake, or river, and they jump gaps.

#### Down The Rabbit Hole

During my teens, my mind was on other things more interesting than sidewalk cracks, and so my fascination for them got buried with old memories one leaves behind in your mind someplace. It wasn't until recently that these cracks came back to the front of my mind.

I was walking my dog down a row of eucalyptus trees which was a horse trail and a place where joggers jog. The way to this trail was paved with concrete. I was waiting for my dog to finish peeing on a tree when my eyes fell on a crack on the sidewalk. It was a gap jumper. Seeing that gap jumper brought a smile to my face. Like seeing an old childhood friend come to visit out of the blue. It brought back memories with it. I continued to walk my dog, thinking that I never figured out what caused those gap jumpers. Something from out of the ground.

Your conscious mind works like a Windows computer. It has memory files where it stores what it learns. It has its own language and operating system, based on words, ideations, logic, and so on. Your psyche works like Linux. At the terminal, to make your Linux do things, you have to give it a command in a strange language, alien to Windows. The language of chitta - the Unconscious Self - is Resonance of Feeling/Intent.

To produce a Resonance, you first think of something and focus on it. Sometimes repeating a question to yourself, chanting something, will help. This is done until Will builds up, until a feeling or desire bubbles up. Then you stop the thinking, stop the words and ideating, and hold onto that feeling, while keeping your mind busy on other things. After a while, you let go of the resonance of feeling, and drop the subject. This is how I "sent" a "command" to my psyche to guide me to an answer. After holding onto the resonance of the after-emotion of what is causing those cracks for an hour, I let it go and dropped it.

It was much later that day, during dinner, that my Guide came to drop off a clue for me. Suddenly, while eating and talking with my family at the table, two ideas and a feeling of association popped into my conscious mind. The two ideas were: earthquake and gravity. My mind quickly reverted inwards, leaving the conversation at the table behind. I had a feeling why the idea of earthquake popped up; but gravity? I asked myself how gravity waves moved, like radio waves or like electric current? And in what way were earthquakes associated with gravity? And so, finishing my dinner fast, I went to my room to do some good old fashion googling and research.

I sat for a while to think about what key words to use that would fish for me the most relevant data. I picked 3 key words to google: 'earthquakes gravitational anomalies.' The key words were good as they produced warm leads. It turned out that earthquakes and gravity were indeed associated with each other, but not causally. From studies, areas with high gravitational fields such as mountainous areas, places with huge dense rock, experience less and/or weak earthquakes. While areas with low gravitational fields such as valleys and deserts, experience more and/or powerful earthquakes.

This was interesting to me... but useless, as I didn't understand what it all had to do with cracks on a sidewalk. I paced back and forth in my room for a while, to try and put everything together so that everything made sense together. And so, I came up with an hypothesis: What if the energy, force, or field that makes the gap jumping cracks is the same that causes earthquakes? What if this energy, force, or field has different levels and degrees to it? Like how waves and wind can be small, medium, and large? Whatever this energy, force, or field is, it is "repelled" by high gravitational fields and "seeks" low gravitational fields. Similar as to how water is "repelled" by high altitude areas and will naturally flow towards valleys and depressions.

If this hypothesis holds, then I should be able to find more cases of medium and other sized mysterious cracks in low gravitational areas than in high gravitational areas. And so, I googled some more, to find data. The confirming data I was looking for were 1) cracks larger than ones I see on sidewalks, 2) the cracks had to have formed unexplainably, and 3) the cracks must form in a named location so I can look on maps to see what type of gravitational area it was. So, my key words I used were: "mysterious cracks in houses." The key words would fish for me cases of mysterious cracks that should be larger than what I have seen on sidewalks, to confirm that this energy, force, or field did happen in different levels and degrees. The location of the houses would give me names of cities and areas so I can look them up on different types of maps.

The key words gave me some good leads. One lead was a news reel about a whole neighborhood of homes which suffered from mysterious cracks. Some of the homes were so damaged by the mysterious cracks that they were unsafe to live in and were torn down. The place this happened in was named Natomas, which is here in California. Natomas, interestingly is located in Sacramento Valley, the key word being valley. After spending some time looking for other similar cases, I was satisfied with the results. My hypothesis was confirmed with data and my prediction was right. Mysterious cracks of different sizes do form more often in low gravitational areas.

The suspect I was looking for comes out of the ground, was invisible, travels in a serpentine manner via filamentation like electric current, it weakens as it moves away from its point of origin, "flows" like water where it avoids high gravitational fields and concentrates in areas of low gravitational fields, and left "footprints" all over the place in the form of spark-like cracks. My prime suspect was: Plasma.

But this plasma is its own species of plasma phenomenon. Lightning - a species of plasma - does come out of the ground. But lightning is a hot plasma. When it does move across the ground, it either leaves a burn mark of itself or a positive physical impression of itself. What I mean by 'positive physical impression' is that when lightning hits the ground and moves across it, the heat of the lightning sometimes melts the dirt and rock it passes thru, forming sculptures of itself called "fulgurites." This is the opposite material effect the earthquake causing plasma has.

This mysterious species of plasma that causes cracks and earthquakes leaves a negative physical impression of itself: the cracks, which are shaped like filaments. This plasma seems to have two "phases" or modes of manifestation. The first phase is a "wedging mode." What I mean is that, when chopping firewood, you can make a small cut on the wood, place a wedge in that cut, hammer the wedge, and a crack will form splitting the wood. This plasma seems to be able to "wedge" apart the matter and material it moves across, thus the cracks.

The second phase of this plasma seems to be an "oscillation mode" where instead of wedging its medium, it – the filaments – makes waves and shakes its medium. Like a rope you are holding and making waves with from side to side. If the waves are close together, the shake is violent. If the waves are long and wide apart, the shake feels roly. Thus any cracks made during this oscillation phase is a product of the shake. So this plasma seems to be able to "hold" onto or mix with matter or its medium to shake it or wedge it apart [manipulate matter].

When I became aware that my psyche led me from tiny cracks on sidewalks to a plasmic cause of earthquakes, I became excited. This was a missing piece to a "puzzle" I had been working on for a long time, since high school.

During high school, in science class, I was taught about "Plate Tectonics." After hearing the "theory," I rejected plate tectonic theory and subduction theory as being absurd, childish, and an insult to my mental capacity. Like I'm supposed to believe that our world is like a giant cracked egg. Where the crack egg shells are just floating on egg white, drifting willy-nilly about aimlessly bumping into each other, climbing on top of each other, sinking beneath one another.

In my mind, I pictured a swimming pool. On this pool's surface is an inflated airbed. At this airbed's center is a rope attached to the bed. The other end is attached to a crane. When the crane pulls on the airbed, it lifts off of the pool. The pool represents the supposed layer of magma, the airbed is a tectonic plate. The rope being pulled by the crane is the pulling and pushing force of the sun and moon's gravity [tidal bulging and so on]. If the moon is able to make two tidal bulges on the earth, and if the surface of the earth is just "floating" there on a layer of magma: why doesn't a tectonic plate get pulled off the face of the earth, or at least become ajar; and ocean water sinks in the opening; putting out the magma?

As much as I hated plate tectonic “theory,” I couldn’t throw it away, because of two major problems I had without it: 1) What makes earthquakes & 2) what makes volcanoes? I was never able to come up with answers that satisfied me. And because of this, I was never able to fully cross over into my more favoured theory, which is the theory of “Planetary Expansion.”

So this idea that some type of plasma caused earthquakes was what I was looking for. Now what I needed were indications that a plasmic phenomenon does indeed cause earthquakes. So this was my hypothesis. If this hypothesis holds up... then 1) I need a plausible source of the plasma, & 2) I should see at or around sites of fresh earthquakes “anomalous plasmic activities.”

I went on google to hunt for clues. The first thing I searched were the key words: “UFOs around earthquakes.” It seems like a stupid subject to google for research. But if ordinary – barely educated, barely conscious, barely thinking – mundane people see anomalous plasmic stuff that are unfamiliar to them – not looking like an airplane or a bird – then they would describe it as being an unidentified object; or interdimensional somethings, or just plain witchcraft. What I was looking for were the descriptions of the strange objects they may have seen, such as “strange lights,” “ball lightning,” “spirit balls,” or whatever.

After many different combinations of key word searches, I learned that in the area near, around, and above earthquakes, people have seen a host of things such as lightning without clouds, ball lightning, balls of light, strange lights, Saint Elmo’s fire, and so on. I was satisfied after a few days. Now I needed to figure out a plausible source of this invisible plasma.

I couldn’t think of anything but the center of the earth. A good English term of the Pali “sammaditti” is “Reciprocal Thinking.” Reciprocal Thinking is say when you are playing chess, and you have the ability to sit there and see in your mind different scenarios: if he moves here and there, and I move there and here, this and that will happen, and so on. Or when your car makes an unfamiliar noise, you are able to think of the possible different Causes of the noise and what it could mean. So Reciprocal Thinking, is good for problem solving and coming to an understanding of things, and the Why of things. Where you are able to see in your mind, different possible causes, explanations, scenarios, of something, an event, a phenomenon, and so on.

The center of the earth was occupied. It is said to be a giant ball of a trillion dollars’ worth of nickels. Namely for two main reasons. The first reason is that based on the stuff the earth is made of, scientists say that the earth should have more nickel and iron then accounted for... so it must be hiding at the center. Second thing is that something must be giving the earth a magnetic field, why not metal, magnets are made of metal. Hence, there is believed to be a metal ball at the center of the earth.

Another reason brought up is that because earthquake waves bounce off the center of the earth, then it must be solid. There is another valid reason why such waves bounce, which is that the center is a ball of plasma; the quake waves would react in the same way. But the magnetic field is the issue. A problem with the ball of nickel “theory” is that if the center of the earth is as hot as they say it is, then the nickel would be too hot to generate a magnetic field. And just recently, it was discovered that the center is about 1000 degrees hotter than believed to be. The center of the earth, as of this moment of writing, is estimated to be about 6000 degrees Celsius, which is hotter than the surface of the sun... too hot for the nickel to produce a magnetic field.

If we used reciprocal thinking, could we think of a different cause for the earth’s magnetic field? The sun has a huge magnetic field. Does it have a big metal ball of space magnets at its center? What’s it made out of? The sun is made of plasma. It’s a giant ball of plasma. We know that plasma reacts to magnetic fields and can be manipulated by them. Can plasma generate magnetic fields? Something about the sun is making a magnetic field for it. It turns out that the flow or convection of plasma on and in the sun is what generates its magnetic field. This is also a basic practical idea of plasma reactors.

So, if the center of the earth is a ball of plasma, then the picture I see in my mind is a plasma globe. From the center of the plasma globe radiates plasmic filaments. The surface of the globe representing the surface of the earth. If this is the case, then something else must also be true: Volcanoes are caused by plasmic phenomenon. What I see in my mind is that the filaments radiating from the center to the surface of the earth sometimes become hot plasma filaments which would melt a vein of crust where it is radiating at. The melted crust erupts out of the melted hole.

If this is the case, then we should see two things: 1) that volcanoes are “born” in random places, assuming that the plasmic filaments move randomly & 2) that there should be anomalous plasmic activities in, around, and above a newly erupting volcano. Volcanoes do occur in random places, sometimes far from the coast in the middle of nowhere. A few googles of different key words gave results of great pictures of anomalous plasmic activities around newly erupting volcanoes. The key words: “volcanoes are

caused by plasma” led me to an excellent video on youtube which had footages of different erupting volcanoes. The eruptions were accompanied by cloudless lightning, ball lightning, and a giant growing ball of hot plasma sending jolts of giant sparks across the ground. The video also revealed that I wasn’t alone in my thinking. I don’t feel that the plasma which causes volcanoes and the one which causes cracks and earthquakes are the same species of plasma though. The plasma that causes volcanoes seems to be able to melt rock and crust, and pulse to pulverize rock and crust into fine ash.



Some people might be thinking right now: “Oh my god, I knew it. She’s a nutter. She doesn’t believe in plate tectonics and she’s trying to make up alternative causes of earthquakes and volcanoes, deviant from the established/accepted doctrine/narrative!” So:



# EARTH

The Science  
Behind the Headlines

▼ MAGAZINE

▼ GEOLOGY

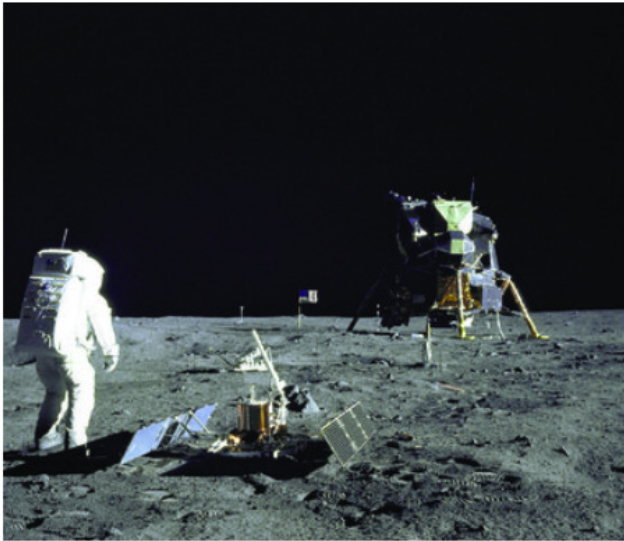
▼ HAZARDS

▼ PALEO

▼ SPACE

▼ CLIMATE

## Moonquake mystery deepens



Between 1969 and 1972, five Apollo missions installed seismic stations at their landing sites on the nearside of the moon. Because the moon was thought to be seismically dead, the instruments were left almost as an afterthought to detect meteor strikes. But from the time the stations were switched on until they were decommissioned in 1977, they recorded hundreds of internally generated moonquakes, some as strong as magnitude 5.5 on the Richter scale.

For 40 years, scientists have scoured the Apollo seismic data for an explanation of these moonquakes. Because the moon lacks active plate tectonics, moonquakes must be driven by different forces than most quakes on Earth. Extreme temperature changes may account for the less common shallow

This first clipping talks about earthquakes on the moon, picked up by instruments left on the moon. Next clipping:

NAC Science Committee

NASA Science for ...

NASA Celebrates ...

About Us

[Home](#) > [Science News](#) > [Science@NASA Headline News](#) > [2014](#) > [Young Volcanoes On The Moon](#)

Science News

▼ Science@NASA Headline News

▼ 2014

10 More Years for the ISS

A Breakthrough in Planet Discoveries

A Laser Message from Space

A New Lifeform Takes Root on the ISS

A New Meteor Shower in May?

A Telescope Bigger than a Galaxy

A Tetrad of Lunar Eclipses

Arctic Melt Season Lengthens

California Drought

Carrington-class CME Narrowly Misses Earth

## YOUNG VOLCANOES ON THE MOON

[Tweet](#) 62 [Share](#) 6 [Pin it](#)

**Nov 24, 2014:** Back in 1971, Apollo 15 astronauts orbiting the Moon photographed something very odd. Researchers called it "Ina," and it looked like the aftermath of a volcanic eruption.

There's nothing odd about volcanoes on the Moon, per se. Much of the Moon's ancient surface is covered with hardened lava. The main features of the "Man in the Moon," in fact, are old basaltic flows deposited billions of years ago when the Moon was wracked by violent eruptions. The strange thing about Ina was its age.

Planetary scientists have long thought that lunar volcanism came to an end about a billion years ago, and little has changed since. Yet Ina looked remarkably fresh. For more than 30 years Ina remained a mystery, a "one-off oddity" that no one could explain.

Turns out, the mystery is bigger than anyone imagined. Using NASA's Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter, a team of researchers led by Sarah Braden of Arizona State University has found 70 landscapes similar to Ina. They call them "Irregular Mare Patches" or IMPs for short.

This second clipping talks about volcanoes on the moon. Most of the volcanoes on the moon are old and dead... but there is a mystery of what “seems” to be “recent” volcanic activity. Next clipping:

## Marsquake! How signs of Martian earthquake could finally prove there is life on the Red Planet

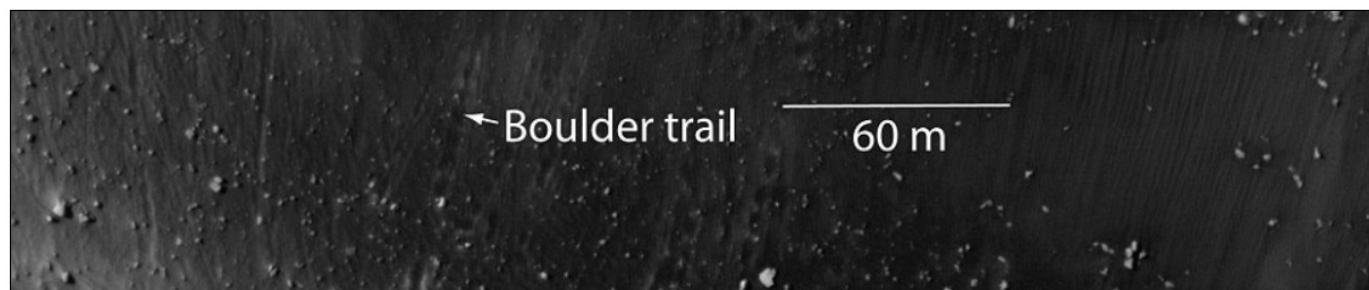
By JULIAN GAVAGHAN

UPDATED: 04:40 EST, 23 February 2012

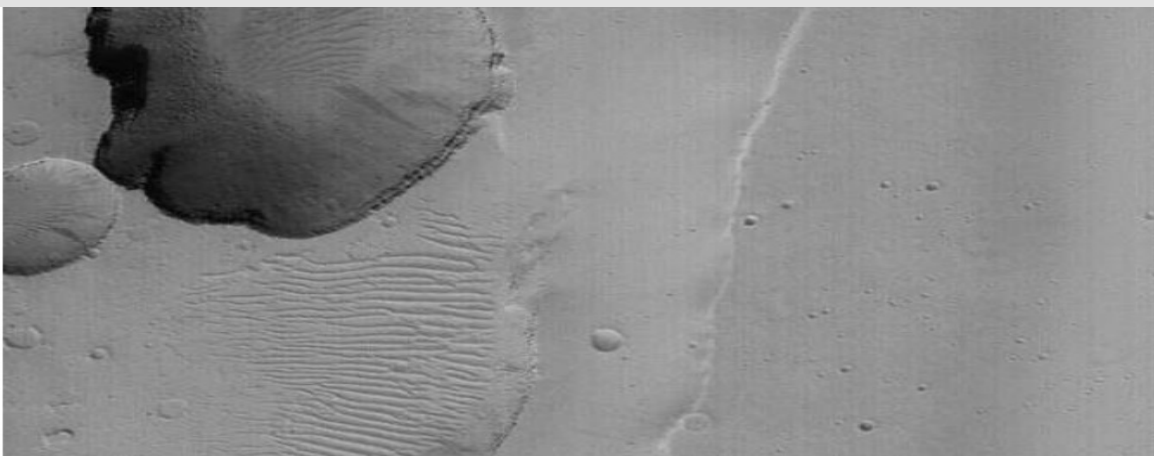
[View comments](#)

A massive earthquake on Mars has been detected – suggesting there may be active volcanoes and even reservoirs of water that could sustain life on the Red Planet.

Scientists tracked a series of boulder falls that resembled the deadly 2009 tremor near L'Aquila, in central Italy.



That one is about a giant earthquake on Mars, moving giant boulders. One more article:



Pit chains on Mars that suggest a recently active marsquake fault.

Credit: NASA/SwRI

[View full size image](#)

[Pin it](#)

Mars used to be a mover and a shaker. Scientists don't know if it still entertains seismic activity, however. No mission has ever been equipped to properly measure any rattling that might still occur.

Now a study comparing images of intriguing pits on Mars to similar features on Earth suggests the red planet indeed still rumbles.

"It's likely that there may be marsquakes today, but seismic monitoring will be required to know for sure," said study leader David Ferrill of the Southwest Research Institute in San Antonio, Texas. "Until then, it's just scientific speculation."

So, now you've been presented with two planetary bodies: our moon and Mars. You know that both the moon and Mars do not have tectonic plates and thus also don't experience plate subduction. You now also are aware that earthquakes happen on both planetary bodies, as well as volcanoes. Now: presented with this data, you yourselves must come up with an alternative hypothesis or ideas as to how quakes [and volcanoes] happen on planetary bodies without tectonic plates. If you can come up with alternative causes, then the question becomes: Can you apply your same hypotheses to the earth such that the goofy plate tectonic idea would not be necessary?

I'm not saying that there can be only one single cause and doctrine for earthquakes and volcanoes. Unlike what the plate tectonic scientismists would say. I'm saying there can be a diverse set of causes for the ground to be shaking and cracking, and for rock to melt and ooze up. And that plasmic activity may be one such cause.

#### Earth Expansion Revisited



I first heard about Earth Expansion in high school from a Nazi friend of mine. My Nazi friend wasn't a skinhead, but had friends in the local skinhead clique. He was a geeky White boy with light blond hair and braces; tall, and very intelligent. He came to school every day with a green military jacket on which had the German flag on the shoulder. He carried a military green shoulder bag. In his bag he carried his school stuff, along with a dedicated copy of Mein Kampf; on his school folder he had a picture of Hitler. He and I had German class together. He and I, and his best friend — who was also into Hitler — sat at a table during lunch break in the library, to hang out, talk, do German homework together. If the two boys weren't talking about National-Socialism they talked about DOS, Linux, and computer programming which I had no interest in. Since I liked National-Socialism, Hitler, and Mein Kampf, and was taking German, my Nazi friends made me an "honorary Nazi." They would jokingly refer to East Asians as "The Other White Meat."

If my Nazi friend and I were alone, he would be less inhibited and start talking about strange stories about the old Nazis. One story he told me was that the old Nazis believed that the Earth was hollow. Inside the inner hollow of the earth was a small sun, and on the concave shell of the hollow were small seas and land. In this other world inside our earth there lived a race of super beings called the Vrilja. These super beings had kingdoms in the hollow earth, some named Shamballah and Agarathi. My Nazi friend told me that the old Nazis were secretly trying to find tunnels that led to this other world, so that they could make friends with the Vri-ly, learn their secrets of mental powers and technology to become a race of super humans to rule the surface world. Hence they traveled to mystical places like Tibet, and even to Antarctica.

I thought the stories were very interesting, but scientifically retarded. I said to my Nazi friend: "Okay... so there is a tiny sun in the middle of our earth? And the earth is hollow? How is it hollow? What made it hollow?" My friend goes: "Because the earth is expanding. And when it expands, the center becomes hollow." I said: "I see, but how did the little sun get there?" I never really argued with my Nazi friend, because I liked the strange stories, it gives the old Nazis a mystical feel to what they were secretly into. So I just accepted the stories as being a part of Nazi ideology/cosmology.

I'd spend many years researching and trying to find this Hollow Earth, and any proof of its existence. I even learned Astral Projection because I figured that the only way to prove that the other world inside our earth was real was by going there myself to see it. I was never really successful at astral projecting anywhere near the center of the earth. The furthest I ever went in the "real world" out of my body was through the ceiling of my room.

I used a technique of going to bed and closing my eyes, but keeping my mind awake for as long as I can. I'd just lay there and stare at the darkness of my eyelids, staring at a point beyond that darkness and trying to "reach" for that point with my Will. After a while, your body goes to sleep, but your mind is still awake. Then you begin to see patterns, flashing lights, geometric shapes everywhere on your eyelids. That's a sign post to let you know that you are just at the verge of entering something called "Borderland" which is a state of mind where your body is paralyzed and asleep, your mind is awake, your reasoning faculty barely works, you can't recall where you are at, and your brain is in theta wave, which is a trance or hypnotic state that comes before delta wave, which is when you are mentally asleep.

So I'd wait, keeping my concentration on a random point beyond my eyelids and all of the psychedelic flickering shapes. I'd lose consciousness for a short while, then mentally wake up in Borderland. You know you're in Borderland because you can't move your arms or anything if you try, but you're fully awake/aware. When I'm in Borderland, I put the focus of my mind back on a point beyond my eyelids, and try to reach for it with my Will. Each time I try to reach for that point, I hear sounds like electrical buzzing. I also feel a hot burning electric-like wave move up and down my body slowly. After a while of this, at some point as I am reaching for that point beyond my eyelids, all the noise and burning sensation fade, and I feel like I am floating upwards.

This one time, just after I had the feeling of floating upwards, I was just floating there. I had learned from past tries that if I try to open my eyes when I'm "out of my body" I pop back in my body and fall asleep. If I try to move my limbs I also pop back in my body, and wake up in the morning. So during that one night I was just floating still in the air, I assumed, over my bed. I was trying to figure out how to move or see things, without popping back into my body. As I was trying to figure this out, I felt warm air on the back of my neck and head. I wondered what the warm air was, and placed my mind in the area for a better feel. I suddenly noticed that somebody was breathing on the back of my neck and head. I moved my head to try to get away, and I felt my head bump into a nose, and I got so freaked out I popped back in my body and crawled off my bed as fast as I could. After the fear went away, I realized that it was my body on the bed that was breathing on me. I must have been floating, just above my body half way out.

Another time, I was floating in the air, in my room. By then I learned that to "see" things, you just Will yourself to see things through your "eyelids," and you can see. During this night I was able to see my ceiling, so I knew I was facing the ceiling. I learned how to move, by willing yourself to move. And so I willed myself to turn around, so I can see myself in bed. I did turn around, and I saw my body laying on its bed. But my attention was on a cord at the corner of my "eye" just behind my head. I saw it as I was turning around, but only the part of the cord near me. In the dark, it looked to be a dull metal color/texture. Very curious, and shocked/scared to see some type of rope or cord attached to my head, I tried to move my arm to pull it off. And I popped back into my body because I tried to move my arm and because I was scared. While it was happening I thought the cord was a worm or something, which freaked me out. Like an astral worm trying to suck on my head. Who knows, nobody tells you what populates an "astral" domain. But back in bed reviewing what had happened, I figured the cord was the sliver cord many people talk about.

I was never able to "astral project" beyond my ceiling to find Shamballah or Agartha or the Hollow Earth. But, I was able to go to different "places." One night, I had floated out of my body and was just hovering there wondering what to do in the dark, since at this time I didn't know how to see or move. In the darkness of what I assumed to be my closed astral eyelids, there appeared a dim small light in the distance. Curious, I reached with my Will towards it. As I got closer, the light had become a mural/picture of some trees and an evening landscape. Curious, I Will my mind into this mural/picture. I found myself standing on ground. The scenery was late evening, so it was dark, but I could see everything from the bright moon light. I noticed to my right were the walls of some old temple which reminded me of Angkor Wat. Just in front of me a bit away, was a tree standing alone, near the wall of this old

temple. I looked around some more to check out the landscape to determine where I was. As I turned around, I noticed behind me was standing a tall person in a blue hooded robe. The sight of this hooded person didn't cause me to be afraid. Just curious. The hooded person didn't say anything, and I didn't say anything. This person then pointed at the wall of the temple just to my side. I looked at the wall, and walked close to it and touched the stones with my fingers. I noticed the stones felt very real, as if I wasn't dreaming, but was actually somewhere touching a real wall.

I looked to find the figure in the robe, who had now come close to me. The hooded person pointed at the tree I had seen earlier. So I walked myself to the tree. I noticed it was a guava tree, with fruits on it. I looked back, to the person in the robe, who was behind me and near me, for further instructions. The figure pointed at a guava fruit on a branch close to me. So I got on my tippy toes to pick it. The guava felt very real in my hands, which also felt very real as if I were awake [my hands that is]. I took a bite of the guava, and the taste of it in my mouth tasted very real. As I was chewing on the guava, I looked at my silent guide, for further instructions. In my mind, I was thinking about how very real this all was. That if death was anything like this, then I wasn't afraid to die. The figure put its palm on my forehead, and the scenery faded. What I mean by "faded" was that it gradually became less real feeling. As if everything went down gradations of vivid crispness to hazy dreaminess. And I found myself wide awake in my bed. Laying in my bed, I was able to still taste the guava I had eaten, in my mouth.

One other night, a similar thing happened. I floated out of my body, and in the darkness I just waited, enjoying the feeling of floating and being free. In the darkness of what I assume was my closed astral eyelids [I didn't know how to open them yet], I saw a distant bright light. So I willed myself towards it. As I got closer, the light was a scenery of a day lit landscape, in which I could clearly see pine trees. Curious and happy, I willed myself into the scenery, and found myself fully conscious and "awake" in a pine forest. It was day time, and I could feel the heat of the sun on my skin, and I was able to smell the pine scent of the trees.

I was just standing there in this pine forest amazed and thinking to myself that everything felt so real, I was not able to tell the difference between my waking reality, and this one! After enjoying the feeling of the realism of the place I was at, I looked behind me and I saw this same person in the blue hooded robe. It was just standing there quietly for a while, a few yards away from me. I said nothing, and waited for it to give me instructions. The figure pointed at a short pine tree, a ways from us. So I walked to this short pine tree. I touched the pine "leaves," and to me they felt real. I could feel each point of each pine "leaf." I picked a few of these pine needles to smell them, and to me, they smelled very real, as if I were in a real pine forest smelling a real pine tree. I wasn't able to tell the difference. After I was satisfied with smelling and feeling this tree, I looked back at the robed figure.

The figure pointed at a large pine tree near by. So I walked to it. I touched the bark of this pine tree, and it felt real to me. So... I did an experiment. I picked off a piece of the bark, and put in my mouth and chewed on it. I had never in real life ate or tasted pine bark before. I wanted to see what it tasted like, so I can compare with the taste of a real pine tree. I kept my mind focused on the texture and taste of the bark for a while, knowing that the scenery would fade. When I was satisfied with remembering the taste and texture of the bark, I looked to the figure for more instructions. It stood there quietly for a few second, then placed the palm of its hand on my forehead, and the whole place began to fade down into a hazy dream. I woke up in bed wide awake, still with the taste of pine bark in my mouth. The very same day, I found a pine tree, and ate a piece of its bark to compare. The taste and texture of the real pine tree was the same. I took note in my mind that, not having ever tasted pine bark, there was no way I could have known what it tasted like from memory to taste it in a dream.

The last time I ever had an experience like this was also in the early time when I was learning how to astral project to find the center of the earth and the Vrilys. I still didn't know how to "open" my eyes yet or move. Most times, I wasn't even able to float out. So floating out was a rare treat. But everything is dark, and I don't know how to move around. In the darkness in front of me, I saw a distant light. Familiar with this now, I willed myself close to it, knowing it was a "portal" of some type to some place. In the light I saw a gloomy scenery, and I heard sounds of wave at the beach. I willed myself into this "portal," and found myself in a hazy dream. I was barely mentally awake. Where I was, felt like a normal dream, very unreal and faint.

In this dream, I looked around for the figure. Again, this figure or person was present, in a hooded blue robe. Seeing the figure, as expected, I looked around wondering inside why things didn't feel real. I felt a feeling of disappointment inside like I wanted to go back home, since this place didn't feel real; and I looked back at the figure. The figure pointed to my head. I figured inside that maybe I'll try and Will everything up gradations so it can feel real, since I am able to will myself into the light-portals. I put my attention on the "fabric" of the place, and "willed" the realism up, as if you were turning up the heat of your stove slowly. And as I

did that, the “fabric” of the place became vividly crisp in realism, just like normal waking reality, and I also became more mentally awake and vividly conscious. Inside I felt happy. I noticed I was at a beach with many pebbles and small round rocks. The beach was a cove, surrounded by high walls of dirt, with plants growing on the walls. It was very cloudy and grey, with mist or light fog in the area. It felt like morning. I could see and hear the ocean water and waves just ahead of me. I stood there with a smile on my face for a long while, enjoying the feel of the realism of the place. Amazed that I can make a dream “come to life.”

Then I walked over to a large decaying tree trunk near me, and carefully walked on it, appreciating the feel of lucid realism. On the large driftwood, I turned around to find the figure to say something to it for the first time. I said: “This is it isn’t it? This is as real as everything gets... How much attention I put into the fabric with my mind?! It’s [reality] all in my mind?!” The person in the robe, kinked its head sideways slowly. I got the impression inside that it was telling me something like: “Well, not quite, but that’s good enough I suppose.”

Laughing at my silent guide’s head kink [and what it nonverbally told me], and that I almost got it, I jump off the log I was on, grabbed a few black smooth rocks to throw into the water. I touched the water after throwing the rocks and the water felt very real to me. I tasted it, and it tasted just like real sea water. I spent some time looking at the smooth rocks on the pebbled beach. Many of the rocks had smooth holes right through them. I wondered inside what could have made those holes, and I took note of this. I decided to do another experiment.

I walked over to the dirt wall of the area to find an unfamiliar plant to taste. As I walked I could feel the fog form tiny droplets of dew on my skin and face. Just like in real life, and each droplet felt real to me. I found a group of the same plants growing on the walls. The plant looked like salad, but its leaves were dark green and thick. Dew was on its leaves. I picked a part of a leaf of this plant and put it in my mouth to eat it. Taking note of the taste and texture. The plant didn’t taste like salad. It had a faint tart to its taste, almost an offensive sharpness to its taste. A faint mild sharp spicy flavor was there. The plant also tasted like how it smelled.

I spent some time walking slowly back to the shore, pondering on the taste of the plant I had just eaten, to remember it. My mind drifted homeward, and I was satisfied/bored with being at this beach. So I looked around for the figure. The robed person, pointed at my head, and after a few seconds, turned around and began to walk away. I willed the “fabric” of the place down degrees from a vivid realism to a hazy unreal dream. As I did this, I also slowly lost my crisp conscious state of wakefulness. I woke up normally in the morning on my bed. Reviewing what I had experienced. Half of the experience felt like a dream you could barely remember the details of, while the other half felt like a crisp memory of something you just experience the other day.

A few weeks later I talked an older cousin to drive us to San Louis Obispo, 4 hours away, to a place called Los Osos, where I camped a couple times. I remember seeing a pebbled beach there. The beach area with the pebbles was enclosed by cliffs. My aunt-mother never allowed me to climb down the cliff, since she was afraid I’d fall or something. There was a rocky trail down this cliff to get to the beach. Like in the dream [or whatever it was], this pebbled beach had many little smooth rocks everywhere. Many of them black, most grey. I got on my knees in certain places to look for rocks with holes in them, remembering that in the dream place, I found black rocks with holes in them. At Los Osos, I did find many rocks with holes right thru them. I asked the nearest older person next to me who smiled at me, what may have caused the holes in all these rocks. He said he wasn’t quite sure, but that sea urchins may have made them.

Along the walls of the cliff, I saw the same type of group of plants I ate in the “dream.” Growing in groups in the same manner as in that dream place. They looked exactly the same, dark green color, thick fan leaves. I picked a piece off and it smelled the same as the one in the dream place did. I ate this piece, and it had the same peculiar flavour and texture as the one in the dream place. There was no way I could have known the smell or taste of this plant in a dream, if I had not ever tasted one in real life. At that beach, in my Heart, I realized something deep and wordless inside, which I don’t know how to—shouldn’t—put into words, about the World and Self. I left Los Osos that day feeling very content with Life and my Timeless place in it.

With those experiences, I ruled out the possibility of ever astral projecting into the Hollow of the earth to see if it is real. Because even if I were able to get “there” to see it, it might not be a real “thing” that is a part of the real thingness of our world/earth. I was never able to find real evidence to suggest that our earth was hollow. So I left that idea in the realm of mythology and cultural narratives. The idea that the earth was expanding to me was very fascinating as it gave me an alternative to the idea of plate tectonics.

Earth expansion is the crazy idea that the earth is growing bigger. Why or how? Who knows, the people who are into this idea have



no real causal explanation for why the earth needs to expand, what force is causing the expansion, and so on. So this idea is at best a postulate... one with a lot of problems. But shit, if the whole universe can expand, why not the earth right?

The idea of earth expansion kicked off one day when some old guy in Europe back in the days had himself a globe of the earth. This person one day just decided to cut out all of the oceans from his globe. Upon putting the landmasses [continents] together, this person realized that all of the continents fit together perfectly as a spherical puzzle, but that the globe he ended up with was far smaller than the actual size of the earth. That's 90% of the earth expansion "theory" right there. The other 10% of the "theory" are of no valuable substance here.

Before we can go any further with this "theory," we need to take a detour— I often take detours in my writing —and understand a few things about science first. There are three parts about science that should never be mixed together and understood as a single unit or collective whole. These are: 1) Formula, 2) Data, & 3) Theory. These three things must always be kept separate from each other, but it must be understood that these three things are causally connected to each other.

If you are a Buddhist, you'll understand this intuitively. For instance: You have 1) Sila, 2) Samadhi, & 3) Prajna. They are three separate things, but they are causally connected to each other such that they form a "causal chain." Why observe Sila [precepts/rules]? Because observing such is conducive to Samadhi [focus/concentration]. Why desire samadhi? Because when your mind is focused and not distracted, you are able to understand things better, and therefore manifest Prajna [wisdom].

Another causal chain familiar to college students is: 1) Discipline, 2) Study, & 3) Pass. Why observe discipline? Because when finals week comes you need to discipline yourself and not get drunk or go clubbing. Why? Because the discipline gives rise to a proper condition for Study. Why study? Because you want to Pass your finals.

In science; outside the domain of mathematics; a Formula means the procedure or way of doing or making something. It also means the stuff you are using to make something. So for example the ingredients of a cake is a part of the 'formula' of making the cake. So is the temperature to bake the cake in, so is the type of pan you are using, so is the type of oil used to grease the pan. That's all a Formula for baking a cake. We all know what a formula is in mathematics [and chemistry] which has a different meaning. If we were able to break the formula for making a cake down into representational symbols, we'd then be able to produce a mathematical "formula" — here meaning representative equation—of the shit you need to make a cake and the basic procedure of such, and so on.

The Formula causally produces the Data. Here Data means "hard facts," raw uninterpreted data, supporting exhibits/evidence. So, for example, if the formula, the procedure, is to use a one meter long telescope bought at Walmart with a 2 inch diameter mirror, pointing at the spot in the night sky which does not revolve: then the Data produces is the North [Pole] Star.

The Data is then interpreted, extrapolated, translated into something which makes sense, which is the Theory. So if our data is the North Star which doesn't revolve in circles like all the other stars, the Theory is the part which explains the Cause or the Why of the North Star being not a star which revolves.

Let's suppose I were to make the Theory in this case that the reason why the North Star does not revolve around in circles like other stars is because our sky is a glass dome, and the North Star is at the center of this glass dome. Let's say you disagree with that proposed theory. Do you also throw away the data and formula used, simply because you dislike my theory? What if the raw data is valid? What if the Formula itself is valid? And my deciphering of the data is simply incorrect? Another way to put it is say you were a member of a jury in court. You dislike the story the prosecutor is telling you about the case. So do you go ahead and also throw out the evidence and exhibits and testimonies, and the methods used to collect the evidence? Or could it be that the story itself is not quite right?

The reverse is also true. Do you accept a Theory because it sounds great, but yet pay no mind to the Data and the Formula? Subduction? That sounds great. But what subduction? Where? Piltdown Man? That was great wasn't it. Those evolutionists ate that shit all up right? But the data and the formula? You know, the fake skull, and the method of skillfully piecing together of the fake skull. I'm not an evolutionist by the way. I'm in the Intelligent Design camp: to a certain extent. The extent being: What is referred to by the word "Intelligent." I believe the Intelligence [Will] of the being/organism itself is the force or driving factor behind the Design. Will [volition, intent] modifies stuff on a microevolutionary level, which in Time, gives rise to the macro-development of Form. A study of the immense creativity of the plant kingdom and how they have masterfully developed their ways of distributing

their seeds would be enough to show that there is an awesome—awe inspiring—intelligence behind the various plant species, and that this intelligence is a master architect which rivals and exceeds any human architect. I refuse to believe that things just evolved unintelligently by chance and random mutation, because the end results shows and indicates otherwise.

The reason why we took this detour is because the idea that the earth is getting bigger may be laughable, and you could even throw it out. But one piece of data is valid: that with the oceans removed, the continents fit together like a 3D spherical puzzle forming a small globe. If this is true, then one hypothesis we can make is that the ocean floor came much later than the original continental crust of the earth. If this hypothesis holds, then we should be able to find that ocean floors are younger in age than the landmass of continents.

I gave this theory of earth expansion a try for a while, and I encountered a lot of problems with it. The first obvious problem was: if the earth is getting bigger, then what energy, force, or field is making it get bigger? Another problem I had was: is it getting bigger as in more stuff is added to it, or is it growing like bread dough where the material is the same, it's just bloating up with air? If it's getting bigger because new material is added to it, then where is that new material coming from? Star dust? Where did the ocean come from? The little globe has no ocean it seems, and the current globe is covered with mostly ocean.

Because of all the problems, I threw away the earth expansion idea, and I came up with my own modified story. I won't even call it a hypothesis. It's just a cool story, which to me is cooler and more sane than plate tectonics. My enhanced idea is Planetary Expansion. Which basically says that not only is the earth expanding, but shit, every round celestial body is too. Might as well. If all the planets go around the sun in the same direction... if every star system goes around the galaxy in the same direction... then every planetary body is expanding the same. Here's my story:

It starts even before plasma. Since I came up with "field cosmology" I believe that some type of Field entity were the first "things" in the causal universe. By "entity" I don't mean a living creature. By causal universe here, I mean the scope and extent of the Aether Field. Aether being the most basic causal entity ["particle"]. Before circa 1905, it was believed that Aether/Ether was made of particles called "Ethons," which were far smaller than electrons.

In those old days, there was this fight between two rival camps. This was before Einstein's Special Relativity took hold, and before the idea of the Photon as a particle was accepted by the scientific establishment. On one side were the scientists who believed in the Ether-Wave model who were the old school group. The new school group were scientists who believed in the Photon-Corpuscle model. The word "particle" was not in vogue at the time. Which Einstein eventually belonged to.

The Ether-Wave model people believed that Light was not a thing in and of itself, but the waving or osculation of Ethon particles. Picture in your mind an ocean waving. That ocean actually being composed of very fine particles: hydrogen and oxygen. But those water particles behaved like a fluid [obviously]. And so Ether behaves like a fluid and at times a field, but is made of corpuscles. Likewise, electromagnetism was not a thing in and of itself. It was a derivative expression of the cyclical osculation of Ethons.

The Photon-Particle camp believed that Light was indeed a thing in and of itself. It's own corpuscle. And so being it's own particle, it was independent of any ether shenanigan or medium. At first this new school camp did not reject the ether as a universal medium. They just rejected the idea that Light needed this medium to be able to fly, in the same sense that a sound needs a medium to propagate. But later, this camp worked to kill off the Ether model any way they could.

The main thing which killed the ether model was Einstein's bogus Special Relativity postulate. It is not a "theory" in the strict sense of the word as it this word was used back then, as it doesn't provide a cause or explain a why. For example, you put two clock in an airplane, the clocks tick at different rates and produce different times. A phenomenon has been explained, but not cause is given.

In this regard, the infamous H-K Experiment was used to prove Einstein right and kill ether model. Basically two guys; one named Hefele the other Keating; put two cesium atom powered clocks in two different airplanes. A third cesium clock was used as a stationary coordinate system [control clock]. One plane went east-bound. The other went-west bound. When the two planes landed the cesium clocks had different times. East bound clock was slower in relation to the control clock. West bound was faster in relation to the control clock. Everyone after this experiment said: "Aha! Einstein and his Relativity is right, Ether is wrong." And as far as the establishment went, that was it for ether.

The Data Hefele & Keating produced was valid, and you really can't argue it. The concluding theory—that Relativity is a fact—is questionable. Because the Data can be explained by the ether model also.

In the H-K experiment, the east bound clock went slow and the west bound clock went fast, basically. The explanation the ether model people presented was that the earth itself is spinning in the ether medium right? Picture in your mind a car on a freeway. The air is motionless, but is there as a medium. The car is moving at 30 miles an hour. Thus, if you were to stick your head out the window, you would feel wind blowing on your face at 30 miles an hour right?

And so, with that same car analogy, assuming that the air is motionless, lets say we threw two golf balls in opposite directions with the same force and rate. One golf ball we throw in the direction of the wind blowing in our face. Remember the wind isn't actually blowing, since our medium is stationary. The car is moving against the stationary air! The other golf ball we throw in the direction of the Flow of the wind. The question then is: will the two golf balls travel at the same speed? The answer is no. Why not? Because one ball is moving against the wind and thus experiences resistance, whereas the other ball is flying in the same direction of the wind, and will thus experience less resistance.

So the ether model people argue against the conclusions of the H-K experiment by saying that: 1) the earth exists in the ether medium, 2) the ether is stationary in relation to the earth, 3) the earth is spinning in relation to the ether medium, 4) the earth spins east bound. Therefore: 5) the Cesium atoms in the clock, which was moving east bound, was moving against "ether wind" and thus reacted slowly because of the resistance of ethons on the cesium atoms. Remember ethons are way smaller than electrons, so cesium atoms would be moving thru a field of these ethons. 6) The cesium atoms going west bound reacted quicker [relative to the control clock] because it was moving in the same direction of ether wind. In other words, "time" didn't "change" nor is it "relative" to whatever. The cesium atoms themselves were simply reacting to the directional flow of ether.

There were other experiments done regarding ether. The other major one was the Michelson-Morley experiment. This experiment was done to try and detect the ether. Their experiment—their formula and instruments they were using—produced a null result. This experiment for the mainstream establishment was the second major thing which killed ether model. Years later a different gentleman conducted an experiment similar to the MM one and got a 2.5 result. But by then, the establishment was totally in love with Einstein and his Relativity, and so they threw out this guy's data and formula because they disagreed with his theory: that ether exists. Much later, in 1986, the US Air Force did a similar experiment with better instruments [different formula right?] and they got positive data. The results were published in a science journal called "Nature," issue 322, year 1986, page 590; entitled "Special Relativity." May other people independently redid the MM experiment and got positive results as well. One such person who got positive results was someone name Christos Tsolkas. His experiment was done in 2002. He published his formula and results in a paper called "Experimental Proof Of The Existence Of Ether" which you can find on the net.

So anyways. The story of Planetary Expansion takes place in the causal infancy of our "physical" universe. At the time there was nothing but the Aether: Akasha, Supernal Light, Ain Soph. Then fields and waves form in the aether. One type of field is a "Condensating Field." This Condensating Field is a bubble shaped field. What it does it absorbs aether like a sponge and condenses the aether into a different manifestation of aether. Since "Fire" is a derivative of Akasha in the old model, Plasma is what these condensating fields produce.

All these plasma balls begins the same. As actual balls of plasma. Depending on how much plasma is in the condensating field, the plasma may be faintly luminous or hot as in temperature. Once these balls of plasma get to a certain density and energy level, they begin to condense the plasma into gases. The gases for the moment stay within the condensating field. If enough ether is condensed and enough energy is present, solids matter begins to form.

The word "energy" here is defined as "causal energy" meaning any energy made up of causal particles. So since ether is made up of ethon particles, etheric energy is a causal energy: the most finest [fine as in refined or small] type of energy. Etheric Energy here is defined as causal energy relative to the stationary etheric medium. First an analogy to draw out the point. Water has only two real states to exist in as a fluid: stationary and in motion. Air likewise: it is either still or moving. Moving air [wind] can affect and influence still air. If "energy" means the force required to make something work, then motion is the energy. Therefore, ether in motion—its waves, oscillations, and so on—is the energy or force relative to the static medium, needed to make things work. If a body of water is in motion, then that motion has the potential to take on nearly any form.

Each form of water motion [waves, ripples, tsunamis] has its own quality, characteristic, and properties. So it is with Etheric energy. It may be in the nature of ether particles to have a binary mode of expression: motionless and in motion. Either that, or the ethon is its own "anti-ethon," where the anti-ethon moves or vise versa. There actually exists a particle which is its own anti-

particle, recently discovered by the way. This is assuming a closed system, where the universe is not getting energy from an outside source; i.e.: the Acausal. I'm inclined to believe that the universe is an open system, which gets its actual initial energy from an outside source, but whatever. This argument is irrelevant here. The idea is that in the early stages of the causal universe two things existed: the ether medium, and energy. From these two a third came: Fields. *"The Tao gave birth to One. One gave birth to Two. Two gave birth to Three. These Three gave birth to all things."* — Tao Te Ching verse 42.

And so, these "condensating fields" would condense ether into matter. Given enough time, that matter in these condensating fields would be spherical, or close to spherical. The core of these round balls of matter would be hollow since the central plasma ball is located there. The central ball of plasma condenses ether into matter from the inside out. Clams make their clamshells, from the inside out. The material inside the clamshell being newer than the external material. So these balls of matter would be like geodes. A Geode looks like a rock on the outside, but it is hollow. On the inside something telling exists: crystals. The crystals are formed somehow, but they are formed from in the inside of the geode. The tips of each crystal generally facing the same direction: a center.



I believe that geodes, or something similar to geodes are representative of the first multi-molecular matter in the universe. What I mean by "multi-molecular" matter is the same difference between a unicellular organism and a multi-cellular organism. There is a natural process in the universe where "things" gradually become more complex. Matter began as "unicellular" things called Atoms. This is the Elementary stage of matter right? Elements as in gold, carbon, and so on. Then you get the Compounds right? Like hydrocarbons, and so on. Then you get the Molecules right? The amino acids and shit. Then the structure of matter evolves to be even more complex and you have "multi-molecular" matter.

As far as Atoms and Atomic Architecture goes, there are only two types: everywhere, and structured. When the atomic architecture of matter is everywhere and specifically nowhere, you get a lump of carbon atoms right? When the atomic architecture has structure to it, where every atom has a specific place relative to its neighbor, you have Crystalline Structures right? Coal verse Diamonds analogy. Those are the only two Atomic Architectures in Nature. So it's not entirely crazy to think that the first architectural structures of atoms were crystals, cuz what other structure could they be in, besides non-crystalline?

In fact, I'd argue that crystals are the universe's first forms of actual post elemental matter. Elemental here meaning pertaining to atomic elements. Why, because the architecture is actually simple. You put carbon atoms at a mathematically precise location apart from each other, and you get a diamond. It takes more "creativity" to put carbon atoms together to make sophisticated chains of carbon based molecules right? That makes sense right?

So, it's not actually surprising to see that the inside of a geode is populated by what? By crystals. If you look at the picture of the geode above, you'll see that from the inside out, the geode begins as pretty crystals, and as they gradually grow outward, they become ugly material stuff like rock. Just like oysters and clamshells. Those shells start off nice and beautiful inside, and as they age and grow outwards, they become ugly stuff.

So geode like objects were the first multi-molecular objects/bodies in the universe. These objects can start off at whatever size,

depending on the size of the condensating fields and the plasma at its core. Interestingly, geodes form also by expansion from the inside out, but chemically as mainstream science says. So, very large condensating fields with high energy plasma cores would produce planetary sized geode like bodies. By planetary size I mean around the size of Ceres on up. Ceres being the planetoid in the asteroid belt.

These planetary sized geode would gradually expand. Gravity is the main thing used by these condensating fields to collect and condense ether. And so, the larger these planetary objects grows in time, the more mass they build up. The more mass, the more gravity. The more gravity, the more matter, and so on.

And so, small planetary bodies, in time grow to be bigger, say the size of Mars. In Time those get bigger, to the size of earth. In time those get bigger, and bigger. Until the gravity of these planetary objects now has the ability to hold onto hydrogen and other gas atoms. This is when the planetary bodies begin to grow into “gas planets.” Like Neptune. And those grow bigger in size and collect more gas and become planets like Jupiter.

Planets like Jupiter grow bigger and bigger, until they enter another “morphic” stage, which is when the core plasma has reached some sort of energetic level, and a corona forms. This is when the planetary body becomes things like brown dwarfs, red dwarfs, orange dwarfs [our sun], and so on.

And so, I believe that planetary bodies that are smaller than the earth, will eventually in Time become the size of earth. And I believe that in Time, the earth will eventually become a Neptune like planet. And that Saturn and Jupiter will in Time become stars... which to me explains why binary star systems maybe so plentiful.

This suggests things about our own solar system, assuming this model. In our solar system, Jupiter are the oldest planets. Being so old, they have many babies [the moons]. I believe—as does Plasma Cosmology—that planets like the gassy giants “give birth” to their moons. In the same sense that in plasma cosmology a “quasar” is believed to be a ejection of a galaxy. The “quasar” is a “baby galaxy” which grows into a galaxy over time. There are controversial pictures of quasars being connected to a “parent galaxy” by a tether of energy. Meaning that the parent galaxy “feeds” matter and energy to its “offspring” quasar.

With the case of giants like Jupiter and Saturn, occasionally, their core plasma balls would eject a filament and form a condensating field, which becomes a big ball of plasma. This big ball of plasma would then become a planetary body in the manner described above, which would then be a moon orbiting it. As such large planets expand, the old layer of crust they have crack apart, like the old layer of oyster shells. These parts of old crust which crack apart, become asteroids and asteroid like objects: big rocks that float in space. Whatever little gravity these asteroid objects have would in Time draw to it ice particles and dust and so on. This would explain Saturn’s rings and it’s size relative to Jupiter’s.

I believe Saturn is our solar system’s oldest planet. It’s so old and crusty—literally—that much of its crust seems to have “flaked” off to be its rings. If it is the oldest planet, it should have the most moons. But Jupiter has the most. I believe something violent happened in the past with Saturn. It’s the same violent event which caused the asteroid belt and cause Uranus to topple on its side. I believe that the small planetary bodies such as Pluto, Mercury, Mars, the Earth, Venus, Ceres, the earth’s moon, and some of the outer moons of Jupiter were once moons of Saturn before this great cataclysm.

And so, I believe the Earth is a “lunar offspring” of one of Saturn. I believe in ancient times, our earth was an ice moon of one of Saturn. The earth would have been similar in size to any of Jupiter’s ice moons. Why an icy moon? Because that’s the only way I can explain where most of the earth’s water comes from.

This icy moon; which would become our earth; was somehow knocked out of orbit around its parent giant. Perhaps from whatever cataclysm caused the asteroid belt. The ice melted, causing this ancient earth to be at one time a water world, entirely covered in liquid water. As the earth expanded, the water would fill in the “pot holes” which became the oceans.

The earth cracks not like in plate tectonic theory. In tectonic theory the “cracks” go all the way down to the layer of magma. In my mind, it is different. Imagine an old used tire. On the surface are cracks. If we were to inflate this tire, very fully, those cracks would be more pronounced and open. The reason why the outer shell or crust cracks, is for the same reason why the shell of an oyster cracks on its old outer layer. As new matter is created inside the earth, this new matter is added to the inner layer and pushed outward. This causes the old outer layer to crack apart since the sphere its simply expanding. If the cracks are deep enough, they would become “weak” and new material would ooze out of them to the outer crust. Which would explain ocean floor expansion

This model has some radical implications. One implication is that since the earth has been a living planet for at least 3-4 billion years, that at one time in the past, the earth was still a living planet when it was smaller in size. If this was so, then the gravitational field and strength of this smaller earth would be weaker. If such is the case, then plants and animals would be able to grow or evolve to be much bigger in size compared to the size of plants and animals populating the earth of today. It also implies that if in the past the earth was smaller and living, and covered in water, then the first animals and plants were oceanic lifeforms.

If this scenario is accurate, then we should see a decrease in the body mass [size] of animals in tandem to the earth's growth in size. More earth size = more mass = more gravity = smaller organisms. And this appears to be the case, if we consider dinosaurs, giant insects... then giant lemurs and giant sloths... and now small lemurs and sloths. And so on.

One radical implication is that within a huge span of time, all small planets will be one day the same size as our earth is right now. This means that if there are a billion galaxies, and each has small planets, then we can say there could be a million small sized planets. Those million small sized planets would one day be the same size and mass as our earth. If even some of them has liquid water on it, they would each have Life on it. If we were to consider this implication in relation to Sheldrake's Morphic Memory fields, then the implication is huge: if those hypothetical planets are the same mass and size as earth, and if they have the same conditions in environment, then the Memory Fields would all be the same or similar. Meaning that if extraterrestrials do exist, they would look just like any of us humans.

Another radical implication: our own earth will one day grow to be too huge to sustain Life. Huge as in a lot of gravity. Organisms would just be flat, and it would be hard to move around. Which implies that our human time on earth is limited... not meaning that we are born and created doomed from the get-go. But that we are meant to leave this earth behind. Between now and whenever the earth is too big for Life, we would have either destroyed ourselves or our technology would be advanced enough so that we'd be able to colonize outer space. And so, assuming this model, it is by Design, that we humans come into being on such an earth, and that it is by Design that we one day evolve into a starborne species... assuming we don't destroy ourselves.

Another radical implication: Panspermia. That if our earth will one day grow very big like Neptune, and its outer crust cracks off to become asteroid like objects, then the seeds of Life of this earth, would be carried off into space, to one day fall onto some other planet. And so, if in cosmic history, some other living planet's outer crust cracked apart and became asteroid like bodies, then our own world may have been seeded by such long forgotten worlds; which would now be gas giant and red dwarfs.

Even the size of a Living planet suggests panspermia. Let's say that a billion years from now our earth is huge, and its gravitational field is really heavy. That would mean that the size of organisms would be very small, and most would be flat, and they would need a lubricant to move around and stuff. Plants would be ground hugging organisms. Things like amoebas, slime-mold, bacteria, moss, algae, comes to mind. The lifeforms would have been Designed by natural conditions to act as "seed" because they would be small, eat less, need less energy, and so on. The bigger the organism's body the more energy it needs. So ironically, a small earth would produce very large animals that require lots of food. And vice versa. Smaller bodies and less energy, means less complexity and sophistication. Only the bare essentials. Perfect for surviving space, like those tardigrades, which are interesting creatures.

Finally, I believe stars evolve as well. They too become bigger, until they become giants. I believe when they get terribly gigantic and energetic, that they bead up, like a spiraling pearl necklace to be quasars and miniature galaxies, such as the Omega Centauri star cluster. But I believe, like water, energy seeks its own level. And so, when such stars become cyclopean in size and energy, they drift towards the center of the galaxy to be with their own kind. I thus believe the center of our galaxy is populated with "things" we have yet to know and understand. Strange, Energetic-Plasmic "things" beyond the evolutionary stage of stars but not yet galaxies. Therefore, in my mind, the outer rim of any galaxy is populated with mostly planet like bodies and asteroids, and the center of any galaxy is populated with strange high energy plasmic entities.

The implication here is: if other worlds exist that have life on them, then they are found at and near the galactic rim, where conditions are okay for such physical lifeforms. If this is the case, then chances are that we may never be contacted by an extraterrestrial race, because if they are on the other side of the galactic rim, or even at 25% the circumference of the galactic rim, they would be too far for radio waves to reach us. The radio waves would be white noised and corrupted by magnetic fields, electric fields, and so on before they even reach us.

The Ultimate Implication of this Planetary Expansion Story is that: The whole physical cosmos, is a living aetheric being which is evolving, and which is a factory of life. Producing mortal lifeforms, and living planets, during the process of its ageless evolution.



This Planetary Expansion model is still in rough draft mode and needs to be refined. There are many rough spots in it I'm unsatisfied with. For example, how are chunks of old crust flung off the surface of a large planetary body? I feel inside it has something to do with electricity fields and some process/activity born from such fields. As a planet becomes bigger, electric fields become more active. There was a study conducted which found that just before earthquakes, electric field anomalies appear in the area. Intuitively, I feel there is a connection between the gap jumping crack causing force and electric fields. One draws out the other. More electric field activity would thus mean more giant cracks and earthquakes on the surface of huge planets.

I also still need to collect data to try and verify/falsify the many assumptions and hypotheses. For instance, if the earth was at one time a smaller planet and was a water world with only water life on it: then I should be able to find indications that even mountain tops of continents show signs that they were the bottom of a sea at one time. I should also be able to find fossil record of some type that indicates that aquatic life once lived even on mountain ranges of continents.

I find it unfortunate that our human race is not as technologically advanced, or adventurous as I would like us to be. Because if we could spend time digging around asteroids in space, I am sure we will one day find fossils of some type and remnants of ancient biological life. We don't even need to dig asteroids. Our moon has been taking asteroid and comet strikes to the face for billions of years. I'm sure if any fossils were embedded in such asteroidal objects that they would have been decimated by the impact, but there may still be left organic indications of past biological life, or microbial fossils, etc.

#### Supportive Exhibits

1) These "Condensating Fields" as said, produce a plasma ball at its center, if it has enough energy. Intuitively I feel that these condensating fields have two external sources of energy: electrical and etheric. If its energy supply is cut off, or withers for some reason, then it "dies." Using the sun and earth as models, I'd say that the electric current is in "dark mode," as described by plasma cosmology. Dark Mode electric currents are when the current is invisible, but you can still feel them. They would be like streams of ionized particles. The poles of such bodies are the entry point of such dark mode electric currents. The equators are the exit points where the charged particles are expelled.

With this idea borrowed from plasma cosmology, I'd say that the "condensating fields" consume electrical energy in the same way: drawing the electrical energy from its poles to its center, and expelling the charged particles from its equator. As a side note, if the plasma cosmology model is accurate, then we should see that places on earth near the equator should experience more earthquakes and mysterious cracks, than places near the poles. By "near" I means like within a few thousand miles and so on. For instance, California should have more mysterious cracks than Russia because California is near the place where the earth ejects used charged particles, electric fields, or whatever.

Finding indications that ether is an energy source; or that it even exists; is harder. But a thought experiment might help us open our minds more to the idea. So first, in your mind's eye, suppose you were challenged to drive a submarine from California to China, in such a way where that as Time increases, your submarine increases in speed.

Assuming you take the challenge, you will notice that to increase your speed of your submarine, you must input a large amount of energy [fuel in this case] to make your submarine increase speed. The faster it should move, the more energy is needed. If you stop feeding your submarine fuel, it will slow down and stop. Why? Because mainly: the water matrix your submarine is swimming in acts as a resistance factor, pushing up against it. There is also the factor of gravity and inertia, but those are irrelevant to this thought experiment. And so, you will also come to know that even to maintain a "cruising speed" where your submarine is cruising at a constant rate/speed, you still must input energy into the System, lest it slows down. Keep this thought experiment in mind.

In another essay in a previous issue, I said that if we desire to travel as fast as light, that we have to understand how a "photon" travels at light speed. The question I had was: Where is a photon's energy source? It has a fast cruising speed, it must need a power source. But I figured that space has no friction, so I threw away this idea.

Instead I picked Australia. Suppose we picked a rock several kilometers beneath Australia. This rock has been on earth, in Australia for 3 billion years. We pick one atom of this rock. Of this atom, we pick just one electron. And so, we notice that this electron flies around its nucleus at high speeds. That electron has been flying around its nucleus at its regular speed for 3 billion years. Where is this electron getting its energy from that it should be able to do this? If an electron needs energy to fly, then we should see indications of this.

And so I went to go read about CERN and those other accelerators scientists use to smash particles together at near light speed. The question is: do electrons need energy to fly at near light speed? Remember the submarine thought experiment. It turns out that to make an electron fly at 99.9999% the speed of light the Accelerator inputs a huge amount of energy and magnetism to propel that electron up to that speed. It also takes time for the electron to reach that speed. When the energy and magnetism is removed, the electron would gradually revert back to its regular cruising speed.

This clue brings up two curious things: 1) if the electron slows down, then what is acting as its resistance factor? 2) electrons need energy to fly, as the accelerator shows, so regarding the normal electron in our hypothetical rock from Australia: where is this electron getting its energy from, just to maintain its regular cruising speed to fly around its nucleus for 3 billion years nonstop?

This isn't the only instance where something physical is using an unknown energy source. In the previous issue of this zine we talked about organic cells being able to transmute one element into another effortlessly. For sure, those organism cells are utilizing some kind of energy source it has access to, which we can't see. I have a nagging suspicion inside that we are dealing with the same unknown energy source in both of these cases.

I'd argue that this invisible energy source both the electron and organic cells are using is ether. I have a reasoning. From what I understand of organic cells, it seems as though they can't use this mysterious energy source to sustain their life, it appears to be used to affect and manipulate matter only. What I mean is that as organic creatures, we need to eat shit to live. That stuff we eat contains "something" [life-force] which we use to keep us alive. But we can't consume this invisible energy source to keep us alive. Akasha [aether] can condensate into the four "elements", but it is not Life Force. Ether appears to only be associated with non-living matter and non-living energy.

2) A few weeks ago I was talking with my associate Darte about the sci-fi classic Dune. Darte had read my essay called "The Science of Galactic Empire," and mentioned Dune, also suggesting I should write science fiction. I told Darte, my plan is to begin writing sci-fi stories in 5 years. I had only watched the movie Dune and had never read the book. So I searched for the book and ended up collecting all the novels associated with it. I asked Darte for a reading list, so I'd know which book to start with and what order to read them in.

During one of our conversations Darte was thinking out loud; which I like to do too; about the problem of Mass; referring to "The Science of Galactic Empire." Darte was thinking that perhaps like sound waves, mass can be canceled? I thought that was a great idea. And I told Darte about an idea I had once for my sci-fi world.

The idea is called ORM, which is short for "Octave Resonance Modulation." I believe that like sound and light, matter has 7 basic "notes," and these 7 "notes" together have Octaves just like music notes do. The octaves are in a spectrum just like the electromagnetic spectrum. You have on one side of the spectrum High Frequency waves, meaning that the waves are densely packed together. On the other end are the Low Frequency waves, which is when the waves are wide apart from each other. So, ordinary physical matter that we are familiar with would have a High Octave Resonance.

Things of the same octave resonance, bounce off each other, or can't pass through each other. "Resonance" as in when you strike a bell, it rings, and then the ring stops and then it hums a resonance. The resonance produces a type of Field made up of sound vibrations. With matter, it would be a similar idea. What gives us and things the sense of materiality, touchability, is a Resonance Field that envelopes the atoms which compose us. Two things of similar resonance fields, touching analogously would be like two south polarity magnetic fields touching. You can feel that the two magnetic fields repels each other.

And so, if two "things" have different octave resonance fields, they would be able to pass through each other. My ORM idea in my sci-fi world was a technology used in suits and cannons. An "ORM suit" would "modulate" the resonance field of itself and your body down a few octaves. This allowed my military units in my sci-fi world to breach walls and force fields during war. The military units essentially "dematerialize." An "ORM cannon," hooked up to a spaceship, would dematerialize the hull of enemy ships or whatever so soldiers can enter then during war.

Talking to Darte about this, caused me to be curious about if it was even remotely possible, to "dematerialize" matter. I already believe that ether materialized into matter. But is the reverse possible? The idea goes against everything we understand and believe about the laws of physics. But, personally I dislike materialist science and its physics. So, fuck the laws of physics. Let me take a quick detour, so you guys can feel me when I say fuck the laws of physics.

I don't hate science. I love it. I believe science is the greatest way to come to an understanding of things. What I hate are Paradigms in science. One paradigm I hate in science is Materialist Science, which is based on the philosophical paradigm of classical Materialism. I'm not going to explain what philosophy has to do with science; you should know. Suffice it to say: yes, even scientists have a world view. I hate Materialism, with a passion. And the paradigm/world-view of a scientist influences his formula, what data to collect/dismiss, and how he interprets data.

There is another paradigm in science which I deeply hate, which is one most people don't speak about. This paradigm is a philosophical world view called "Convergent Realism." Convergent Realism is somewhere in between Idealism and Realism. The paradigm most likely started of in the Physics field, during a time when physicists became prideful of their craft and abilities. Where there theories were so great, so powerful, they were able to predict the existence of the atom. In fact, they use the case of the atom to justify their convergent realist paradigm.

I'll use their same argument regarding atoms to illustrate what convergent realism is. A hypothetical physicist would say: 80 years ago, 100 years ago, nobody believed in atoms. We physicists had the theories for them. Back then our theories weren't yet precise and accurate. But science is great in the sense that scientific theories in time will become refined, precise, and accurate. And in time the atom was proved to be real, just like our theories says! SO! If the Atom is real TODAY and if today we can see atoms, then it was real 100 years ago when our theories were weak!

That's convergent realism basically. Here's another example of science infected with this paradigm: Our theories about Quarks TODAY may not be accurate and precise, and we may not be able to prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that they are real TODAY, but in time these theories will be refined becoming precise. And so , in the FUTURE it will be proved to be real because our theories will be perfected. So because in the FUTURE it is real, then Quarks are real TODAY.

Here's convergent realism outside of physics, used on an ordinary day: I can't prove to you that bigfoot is real today. And my theories for the existence of bigfoot today might be fucked up. But science is so badass, one day soon, some zoologist, with a hellu accurate theory of Bigfoot, will take a picture of a Bigfoot in Oregon! And when that day comes, it will be proved that Bigfoot is real! So if Bigfoot is real in the future, it is real today, because a fact is a fact, whenever. That's a straw man of Convergent Realism, but it shows the resultant mentality well.

The problem with a scientist who is a convergent realist arise say, for example, if the scientist is a Relativist. Because this scientist is a convergent realist, it doesn't matter to him if today the theory of relativity is not all that great. It doesn't matter to him if his theory can't yet predict shit. Because in time his theories will be refined, become more precise, and will be accurate, where that such developed theory becomes fact. And so, because that is his paradigm, relativity might as well be a fact today. If it might as well be a fact today, then there is no room for alternative theories, especially ones that contradict relativity theory. That's the problem with that paradigm.

This paradigm has spread out of physics, and infected quantum physics, and materialist cosmology [which is a fucking joke]. You have the fucked up Big Bang theory, which can't predict shit. There's not evidence. But that doesn't matter. Because in time such cosmological theories will become precise and accurate, and it will be proved then. Black holes? It doesn't matter if we have no proof today. It doesn't matter if theories regarding black holes can't predict shit today. Because science is so cool, that soon, such theories will be powerful and true. And so therefore, any theory or idea that others might produce today, which contradicts the theory that black holes exist, is rejected by the mainstream. All this should tell you that the "peerage" is biased. Why? Because they are so sure of their theories, that no room is given for alternative theories. A theory being simply an explanation, interpretation, or extrapolation, of raw data.

So anyways. I had the desire to search for indications that dematerialization of matter was possible. But I didn't know how to look for such indications. Googling "dematerialization" is worthless. I tried several key terms, but they were all stupid. Frustrated, I gave the problem for my psyche, and went onto other things. The next day my psyche popped up an image of a tornado in my head, and a feeling of association. So with the hint, I used the key words: "Tornadoes Physical Anomalies." I had the hunch that perhaps anomalies with the laws of physics were associated with tornadoes.

The key words gave me lots of leads. The leads first were cases of very strange things that tornadoes do according to eye witnesses and people who have experienced them. I'll go through some of the cases.

People who have been around tornadoes that have not touched the ground, which is spinning above them report hearing a loud electrical buzz coming from the tornado. Which indicated that some electrical phenomenon is associated with tornadoes. One tornado had touched down and destroyed a house to pieces, but this tornado left a desk unscratched and in place. On this desk was an oil lamp, with the flame still burning.

Another tornado had destroyed several houses in an area. It had wrecked cars and trees in the area. When the tornado left, one tree has a car tire wrapped around its trunk. The tree was not damaged by the tornado in any way. The tire was found around this tree's trunk like if you were to cut all its branches off, slip the round black part of the tire around the trunk and waited for the branches to grow back.

Many tornadoes are reported to throw pebbles at windows. The pebbles go thru the windows, make a hole, but the holes are perfectly smooth holes, without any cracks. Another tornado somehow threw a piece of straw [the kind you feed to horses] into a window. The straw was somehow embedded in the glass. It was like if you were to hold the straw horizontally, then push the straw half way into the matter of the glass, and leave it there. With half of the straw merged with the glass, and the other half outside of the glass.

Another tornado somehow threw a three leaf clover up against the dry wall of a house so hard, that the tiny three leaf clover stuck to the wall, and left a deep impression of itself in the dry wall, and the clover wasn't damaged. Another tornado picked up a house with some people in it and was spinning the house in the air. Then this tornado set the house back down. While the house was spun by this tornado, the people in the house said nothing moved in the house like you would expect from being lifted by a giant spinning tornado.

One tornado destroyed some houses, then went to a car. The tornado didn't scratch the car or move it. It just removed the two front tires of the car, and the nuts were still in place. A farmer reported that after a tornado went thru his farm, he had seen something horrifying. He reports that he found some of his cows embedded half way in wood. It was as if the cows went through the wood half way and got stuck and died. Imaging the wood dematerializing partly and cows went half way thru the wood, then the wood materialized again, merging with the cows' body, killing them.

All of these reports suggests that something very strange happens inside tornadoes. Objects seem to be able to dematerialize and fly through other objects. Houses can be levitated, but nothing moved or thrown around. It can tear apart homes, but leave a flame of an oil lamp burning. And so on.

I found my indications that at least there are cases of objects dematerializing, and in topical conditions: inside a vortex [tornado] which seems to be associated with an electrical phenomenon. My ORM idea didn't sound so fake. But it was the last lead I found which was really cool. The last lead ended up being relevant to the basic ideas of this essay. I used a hint given to me by my psyche to search stuff about tornados. I ended up finding a lead which led me to a written work entitled "PLANETOPHYSICAL FUNCTION OF VACUUM DOMAINS" by A.N. Dmitriev , V.L. Dyatlov , & A.V. Tetenov. I'll quote some of the relevant portions:

[Begin Quote]

*The authors have developed a model of united electrogravodynamics based on the Maxwell's electrodynamics and Heaviside's (Minkowski's, Poincare's) gravodynamics. The model introduces a new object of study --- a vacuum domain (VD) which is being considered, in the general model of the physical vacuum (PV) as it's non-homogeneity or a local modification where the electrodynamics and the gravodynamics are coupled; whereas outside VD there is no such coupling at all. Vacuum domains in the model possess a set of specific features which include penetration through any kind of matter, where the VD's introduce the electric, magnetic, gravitational, spin fields and the distributed angular momentum. Inside the VDs penetrating gravispin waves (gravitons) are transformed into the electromagnetic waves (photons) [...]*

*VDs are identified with manifold natural self-luminous objects of different kinds, such as ball lightnings, "plasmoids", poltergeist, tornadoes, "angels", "small comets or atmospheric holes", ionosphere and atmospheric explosions, lithosphere explosion tubes, "sprites", the glows connected with the earthquakes and the volcanic eruptions. [...]*

*Representing a tornado funnel as a "rope-like" vacuum domain , one can obtain that the source of the air rotation forces develops because of spin polarization of self-luminous formation under the action of the Earth magnetic field and it's regional anomalies. Therefore the huge atmospheric vortex processes arise as a result of spin polarization ( recall the gyromagnetic effect of Einstein-de-*

*Gaas), which has vector sum equal to zero if the magnetic field is absent. As our estimates show, the volume occupied by a vacuum domain possesses the gyromagnetic property exceeding ferromagnetics by several orders of magnitude. Taking in mind the general property of vacuum domains to be an energy transformer of four fields i.e. electric, magnetic, gravitational, and spin fields one finds a possibility to explain rich but so far unexplained phenomenology of physical processes associated with tornadoes [...]*

[End Quote]

So, a "Vacuum Domain" seems to be a term given by these guys to describe a certain family or species of energetic phenomenon. The guys list 10 kinds of vacuum domains which are as follows:

[Begin Quote]

1. **Ball lightnings.** The most well-known and studied anomalous phenomenon. They display all the physical properties mentioned in Table 1. The papers don't mention the levitation, but it's hard to be observed due to relative smallness of the ball lightning (the diameter is equal to 10-30 cm).
2. **The natural self-luminous objects, i.e. "plasmoids".** These formations are large (10 m and more), and they are definitely self-luminous (fig.1, 2). Most often they appear near crust faults (in the energetically active zones of the Earth). Their physical properties are similar to those of ball lightnings. At the same time the "levitation" is more definitely observable, as, for example, in the case of "Sasovo explosions" described by A.Yu.Olhovatov.
3. **Poltergeist.** The anomalous phenomenon connected with a ball-like slightly glowing object that can penetrate through the building walls, causes electric and magnetic fields and is able to cause damage to people.
4. **Tornado.** A well known violent rotation movement of the air, which is evidently associated with natural self-luminous formations (large ball lightnings inside the tornado column) and "swarms of ball lightnings".
5. **"Angels".** A special kind of radar interference. The radar have long since learned to tell "angels" from the "targets", e.g. airplanes and missiles. We have to notice that "angels" are detected some kilometers above tectonic faults whereas "the natural self-luminous formations" are found just above faults. So it's not hard to suppose that they are the same.
6. **"Small comets or atmospheric holes".** Unknown bodies that fall to the Earth from the space. (About 20 each minute, creating "black holes" in upper ionosphere having appr. 30 miles size). They were discovered on ultraviolet images of the Earth made at high altitudes. The discoverers supposed that these objects consist of snow and ice, but this hypothesis was doubted, particularly, by the fact that the tremors on the moon surface that correspond to the collision with such objects had not been detected. Possibly, these objects are also vacuum domains.
7. **Ionospheric and atmospheric explosions.** These are the natural explosions in the upper atmosphere and in the ionosphere of the earth.
8. **Litospheric pipe explosions** These kimberlite pipes are the great mystery of the modern geology.
9. **"Sprites", elves, jets.** Brief giant flashes in the atmosphere above thunderstorm cloud reaching 100 km height often associated with most intense groups of cloud-to-ground lightnings.
10. **The luminescences associated with the earthquakes and volcanic eruptions.** A luminous formations that have intricate time relation to main events: they may appear before after and in the course of earthquakes and volcanic eruptions. Nevertheless these luminous objects accompany almost all of such events.

[End Quote]

Vacuum Domains seem to all be plasmic "things" or at least associated with energetic-plasma "things." Interestingly the guys confirm that during earthquakes and volcano activity, such vacuum domains [energetic-plasma "things"] are seen to accompany such activities. Which helps confirm that earthquakes and volcanoes are indeed caused by some sort of plasmic activity. The so called vacuum domains being a sort of byproduct, or after affect.

There is also mention of how these vacuum domains can move through solid objects such as walls, and can levitate things. They also seem to be causing explosions in the lithosphere, producing tubes of diamonds??? Mention is made of certain vacuum domains in the atmosphere being visible in the ultraviolet spectrum. Most of these VD's seem to be able to affect and manipulate matter in some way.

One implication that comes up from these vacuum domains is that many things about the laws of physics we have assumed were true and constant regarding matter, may not be constantly true. Matter can be levitated... suggesting that gravity has lost its affect on the object. With the case of tornadoes, matter seems to be able to dematerialize temporarily. If anything, this all helps confirm that plasma is very active on and in and above the earth.

3) I am convinced; intuitively; that Sound and Matter are intimately associated. In the Vedic Tradition, the Omkara [the sound AUM] is said to have existed before the creation of the cosmos, and that by that sound, the cosmos was created. My Story of how the physical cosmos came into existence is incomplete without Sound being present at the beginning before matter materialized. I have a deep hunch that it is Sound—in conjunction with Electric Fields, Magnetic Field, and Gravity Field—acted upon the ether medium to condense it.

But using the typical understanding of what sound is, is worthless and useless. I understand that sound is a wave that happens in the air, it hits an organ in your ear that looks like a colorful snail, and you hear shit. Thus, because there is no air on the moon, you can't hear shit. And so people might say that sound doesn't exist on the moon or in space. This is incorrect. The "sound" "thing" is there, it just has no medium to spread [propagate].

I spent some time trying to come to an understanding as to what sound is, sans the waves. I'm sure your average mundane person is happy with the definition that sound is a wave that wiggles in the air. That definition is meaningless to me. I broke the Process of sound into a quick logic equation:  $x1 + x2 + x3 = x4$ . X1 is the source. X2 is the medium. X3 is the ear/receiver. X4 is the audible stuff heard. I don't care about x4, so that gets thrown out. X1, X2, and X3 all have something in common: they are all Matter, or forms of Matter. If air is the X2, then air is made of particles of matter. So I shrunk all that into symbols to define Sound for myself, which looks like this:  $M \rightarrow Mv$ .  $M$  = matter &  $Mv$  = Vibration of Matter. That's how I define what "sound" is. Sound is the Vibration of matter. Can that symbolic equation be reverse like this:  $Mv \rightarrow M$ ?

An analogy: if as Einstein said, Energy = Matter, can that be reverse where matter can be converted into energy? The answer is of course, yes it can. The equation is a "two way street." But with the case of  $Mv \rightarrow M$ , the Vibration of Matter would need something to act upon. Likewise with making matter into energy, you need a "catalyst" for the conversion. A catalyst in this case would be like plutonium. The  $Mv$  would also need "something" to produce a "material vibration," which would then act upon the catalyst [aether], then it would become physical matter; perhaps particles of small size.

Satisfied with how I defined sound to myself, I dropped it and forgot about it. It wasn't until several years later that I would invoke my understanding of sound for a problem I needed to fix. The problem was that in my imaginary sci-fi world I have in my mind-space, I did not know how to build an anti-gravity spaceship, because I don't understand what exactly gravity is to even make anti-gravity. So at that time, I only used normal aircrafts and rocket fueled crafts in my sci-fi world. I like to keep technology in my imaginary sci-fi world as "realistic" as possible. I'm using "realistic" as a relative term. What you believe to be possible and real, will not always be in agreement with what I believe to be possible and real; and vice versa.

What I did understand well enough was Sound! And so I used what I understood of sound to "invent" in my sci-fi world, a technological concept, to build spaceships with. My "invention" was called "Hoverium." It's a stupid name, but I had no other word to call it... and who would even know anyways since it's all in my own head?

Hoverium is just hydrogen crystal-metal. But in my mind, compressing hydrogen down into a crystal-metal might be atomically unstable at normal air pressure. If hydrogen crystal-metal exists, it would be inside Jupiter and Saturn. So to circumvent this problem I arranged the hydrogen atoms into a Hexagon shape. So, this hoverium had to be made one atom at a time, where the atomic crystalline architecture was 6 hydrogen atoms in a hexagonal formation stacked on top of each other. As I constructed this crystal-metal, I baked it or bathed in an a number of electromagnetic vibrations which "softened" the fields around the atoms. If I didn't bake the crystal-metal like this, it wouldn't work as it is supposed to.

The end product in my mind was a giant round ring which looked like a hazy diamond or glass. A hull of a spaceship would be built around the ring. To make the hoverium work, I placed a ring of large sound emitting devices pointing at the hoverium ring, like speakers or large sonic cannons. The sonic cannons projected Ultrasonic vibrations into the hoverium.

When you project ultrasonic vibrations into this hoverium, the material of the hoverium produces a sonic resonance field, which you can't hear or feel. This sonic resonance field acts as a gravity wave deflector. Thus, whatever is inside this field "loses weight." This made it so that a majority of my ships mass and weight was "invisible" to gravity, making the ship hover, hence the name.

To make the ship fly around in different directions, I placed laser cannons around the hoverium rings. The laser cannons produced different colored lasers... light waves of different frequencies right? This hoverium—its atoms—reacted differently to different light waves. Radiating this hoverium with one laser color would make it move forward, another color of light would make it move up,

and down, and so on. And so, with that technological concept, my imaginary sci-fi world was populated with spaceships that were as realistic as I can get them to be to my sense of logic.

I never bothered to verify my hoverium idea, and if sound can actually have such an affect on matter, because I simply assumed the technological concept was fake. Much like how many of the technological concepts in Star Trek are fake, having been only made to give some logical sense to the technologies used, so that you can enjoy the show.

So, time passed on, and I end up revisiting this idea of sound and matter recently. I was trying to put together a story about how I feel the physical universe came to be, and how planets and galaxies work. In that story, sound plays an important role. Sound as I define it. I had already learned about tornadoes and vacuum domains, and how they can manipulate or influence matter. So, I was on a hunt for clues about sound and if it can manipulate or influence matter.

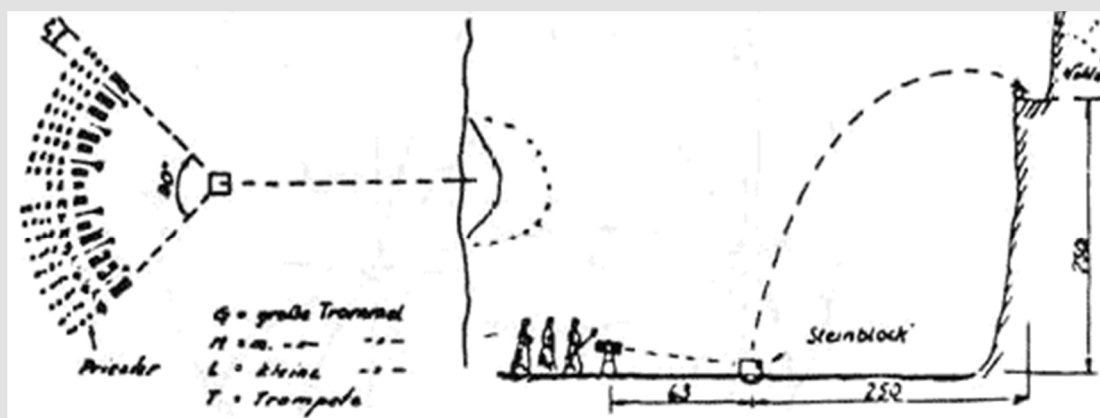
I tried for a month or so to search google for clues and leads, and I got nothing. I never use Yahoo search, since I never get anything of worth with Yahoo. Frustrated in that I wasn't able to find anything, I gave the problem to my unconscious mind to take care of. I was sure inside that sound and matter can interact and act upon each other.

One day, when I wasn't thinking about sound and matter, my unconscious mind gave me a hint. I saw a bubble, and my mind was taken into my imaginary sci-fi world flying in one of my hoverium powered spaceships. With this psychic [of the psyche] clew, I went and researched the Nazis and their supposed attempt at making a spaceship!

When I have one specific thing I am looking for, my mind become selective with what it retains. I only retain the basic information that is directly relevant to what I am searching for. The rest of the information I forget or can't recall. This is something you just have to train your mind to do when you sift through hundreds of writings, accounts, reports, and conspiracy theories. 99% of the stuff you sift thru is crap.

Searching around the shadowy domain of Nazi flying saucers, one lead led to another and I was taken to an account of a German scientist who was conducting work on Sound just before the Nazis were trying to make spaceships. Actually, they were trying to come up with alternative ways to propel their jets to win the war. This German scientist on one occasion has done an experiment with sound and matter!!! He had a ball of metal, small in size. He used a device which projected sound waves at the metal ball's center of gravity. When he did this, he reported that after a few minutes, the metal ball levitated and defied gravity. If the sound waves were intense enough, the metal ball flew upwards at high speeds.

This German scientists did other experiments outside with disk shaped objects. He placed the little disks on a raised platform. Underneath he had his sound emitting device. The device would project sound into the disk's center of gravity with high intensity. He reported that his disks flew vertically very fast, and some wen so high, they were lost. He also reported that he saw a pink glow at the bottom of his disks. This German scientist stopped his experiments for whatever reason... and later the Nazis began to secretly attempt to make crafts fly with sound.



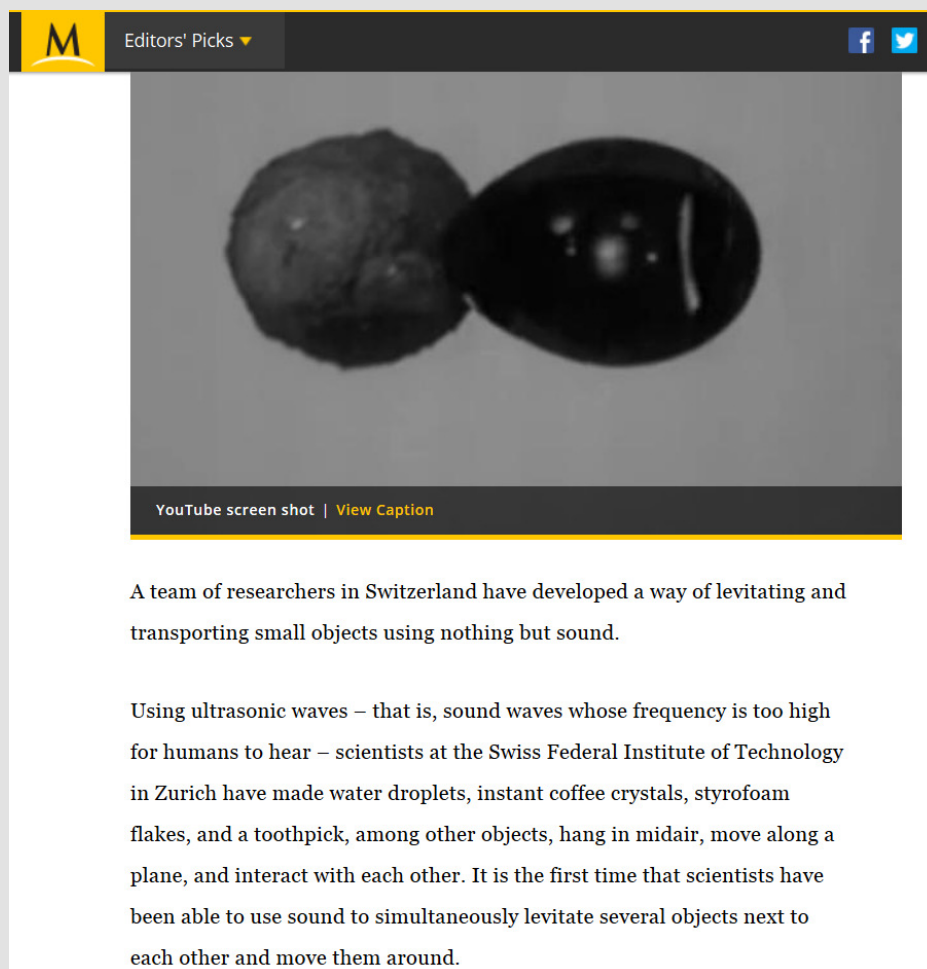
Another lead took me to an account of Tibetan monks levitating stone with sound. The above picture is a diagram of how they did it, which I will describe. The object was to get a large stone up to the edge of a cliff. A Westerner witnessed this in the old days and retold what he saw. Besides all the monks chanting. The monks each had different sized drums. They positioned themselves in rela-



tion to the stone. They “radiated” in an angle from the stone target. And their drums were positioned so that the sound of the drums all hit the stone. When the monks beat their drums at the same time, the stone was said to have levitated up, and the monks were able to maneuver the stone to the edge of the cliff.

When I had read this account that sound was used to levitate heavy stones, I immediately thought about ancient builders and the gigantic stones they used to build the pyramids, Stonehenge, and so on. What if the ancients knew that sound can levitate objects? That no light matter. What we are saying is that sound somehow makes it so that the force of gravity does not pull down on a giant heavy stone. How does sound deflect gravity? In my mind, I can only explain it one way. That sound actually does produce a “sonic resonance field” of some type which resonance field acts like a bubble that deflects gravity waves. The resonance field is generated by the atoms of the object vibrating in unison... which is how I defined sound earlier: sound is Matter-Vibration.

This is where we can stop to see what type of person you are, or what type of mental capacity you have. Essentially, there are two types of minds: 1) a mind which has the intelligence and capacity to think on its own, and judge if something is workable, possible, real, believable, or not; & 2) a mind which needs an “authority” [a scientist, priest, whoever] to tell them what is possible, real, believable. Is this sound levitating thing possible in your mind? Give yourself an answer before reading on.



A team of researchers in Switzerland have developed a way of levitating and transporting small objects using nothing but sound.

Using ultrasonic waves – that is, sound waves whose frequency is too high for humans to hear – scientists at the Swiss Federal Institute of Technology in Zurich have made water droplets, instant coffee crystals, styrofoam flakes, and a toothpick, among other objects, hang in midair, move along a plane, and interact with each other. It is the first time that scientists have been able to use sound to simultaneously levitate several objects next to each other and move them around.

With some research, and following a lot of leads, I found scientific confirmation. Sound—Ultrasonic waves—does levitate matter. They seem to be using sound in a slightly different way in their experiments. What they seem to be using is acoustic pressure, and not the same thing or method that the German scientist and the Tibetan monks were using. Cymatics on steroids.

So now we have some confirmation that sound and matter are intimately associated with each other, and that sound can manipulate matter, to make it hover and move, against the pull of gravity. If this is possible, can sound have a similar affect on the Mass of an object? That’s what I’d like to know. Can sound, cloak mass or “cancel” the effect or property of mass temporarily?

To clarify what sound is, as I understand it in my head:  $M \rightarrow Mv$ .  $M$  is Matter, and  $Mv$  is the Vibration of Matter. By "Matter" I simply mean a cluster of atoms which form an object. By "Vibration of Matter," I simply mean that said cluster of atoms that together form an object are moving, have been moved, in such a way where that if such movement occurred within the matrix of a medium such as air, such movement would produce a "vibration" or wave thru that air/medium. The medium of air is of no causal issue here. What are the main issues are 1) Matter [cluster of atoms] and 2)  $Mv$ . That  $Mv$  variable causes into being a sonic resonance field which is its own species of field. This field itself is simply  $Mv$  acting upon the ether/ethons close to it, producing a field out of the ether/ethon.

I'll try and explain how I picture what a field is in my mind then. Ether, like anything, has two states of being: 1) Static/Stillness & 2) Motion. The Motion of ether has 3 possible form: 1) incoherent, 2) coherent, 3) fractal.

Incoherent motion is say when you have a group of sea gulls at the beach. Those sea gulls are flying around as a group in no order of any kind. They are just all over the place. If ethons [ether particles] move like they, it produces "energy," like heat, kinetic force, and so on. So, different incoherent motions of ethons produce different types of energy.

Coherent motion is say when you have photons flying in a single file; which is a laser. When ethons move in such a coherent manner they produce "Fields." For example, picture in your mind three ethons side by side behind then are three ethons, behind those are three ethons, and so on. This row of ethons, 3 ethons wide, now flow as a coherent formation in a circle. That circle is a "Field." This is how I picture the lines of a magnetic field to look like in my mind. This means that, even a magnetic field should have some mass to it, but the mass is so insignificant, it's negligible; since I believe Mass has something to do with ether.

Fractal motion is harder to explain. Imagine the group of sea gulls flying around incoherently again. This time erase everything in your mind except that flock of sea gulls flying around incoherently. Now shrink that image of sea gulls flying incoherently down into a small manageable size. Then make exact copies of what you have. Place 3 of these copies side by side. Then three behind that, then three behind that, and so on. Then imaging the row of copies to be moving coherently in a circle. So you have what is a coherent pattern of motion, but the parts that make up that pattern are actually moving incoherently. When ethons move like this, they produce "Energy Fields." Different patterns of motion, produce different fields and so on. This is a fractal principle because the mere length and density of E/M waves changes what type of wave you have, right? The mere wave length of light manifests different colors right?

It's very easy for me to picture other things in my head with this ether/ethon model, which is why I really like it. With it, I can explain mass and gravity. Lets say you have an object. This object is made of atoms. We shrink our selves down to the size of a supposed quark. Now the atoms of our object look like planets the size of Mars. So in your mind you have empty space with thousands of Mars planets. Now what you do is you fill in all the space between all of your Mars planets with ping-pong balls. The ping-pong balls in between your planets is the "mass" of the object.

Gravity is when you have that same scenery of many Mars planets representing atoms in your object. Except now you visualize a rain of trillions of ping-pong balls all flowing in the same "downwards" direction past your Mars planets, and in between your planets. Since for some odd reason all of your atoms stay bound together, when you jump, it is like all the thousands of Mars planets moving upwards momentarily in unison. Because the trillions of ping-pong balls are moving "downward," in between, and around your planets, they pull and drag your planets back down. And so, using this picture of mind, I would define "gravity" as: the current of ether flowing from an imaginary 3 dimensional perimeter towards an imaginary center of said perimeter. The "center" being its "center of gravity."

In my mind, the reason why an object's mass "seems" to grow when it moves faster using this model is simple for me to picture also. Lets say you have a sponge tied to a rope. You are scuba-diving with your sponge on a rope. You drag this sponge. The faster you drag it, the heavier it feels, because of water's resistance. The water molecules can't all easily fly threw the pores of your sponge, so they pack up in the front of the sponge slowly moving around your sponge. The faster you move the sponge, the more molecular build up in front of your sponge, and the more "mass" it seems to have. The sponge represents an object. The atoms are like Mars planets, but some mysterious force is holding them in a formation together. So when they all move in a direction fast, the trillions of ping-pong balls can't all just fit in between the space of your planets. A traffic jam of ping-pong balls builds up in "front" of your cluster of planets. And those ping-pong balls need time to move around the build up and fly around your object.

Things may not happen like this. This is just how I picture stuff like energy and fields, and gravity, etc, in my mind. The ether model

makes it very easy for me to see things. This helps me understand perhaps how such things may work. The only problem I have with this model is: the Photon. I have tried to fit a photon in this picture where ethons are ping-pong balls, and I don't know why a "photon" has no mass. I don't understand why a photon doesn't get resistance when they fly. There can be any number of reason why this is so. But two reasons that comes to mind are that 1) this ether model is inaccurate, or 2) the photon is not a particle. Maybe photons have a special force field which deflects ethons? Maybe photons are ether-waves like they say with particle-like properties. Can a particle with mass such as an electron in some conditions behave like a wave? If so, then since an electron is a particle of matter, it is made of condensed ethons, and it can behave like a wave. If this is so, then a photon is an ether-wave.

So anyways. With the idea of Vacuum Domains manipulating matter, and ultrasound levitating stuff, I now had an idea for how a planetary body ejects cracked layers of its crust into outer space, to make rings, asteroids, panspermic cargo, and so on. As a planetary body becomes bigger, more electric field phenomena happens. This in turn means more storms, more earthquakes, more tornadoes, more vacuum domain activities. The vacuum domains; such as tornadoes; are what ejects loose fragments of outer crust layer into space. Partly by jet streams of air, and partly by levitation. If this is the case then we should see that the larger a planet is, the more prone it is to having huge storms and tornadoes. The gas planets in our solar system seems to indicate such.

4) My leads led me to several olden day scientists who conducted experiments with vibrations and magnetism to effect matter and gravity. Dr. DePalma & Dr. Searl used rotating magnets and magnetism to redirect ether flow, causing object to fly and defy gravity.

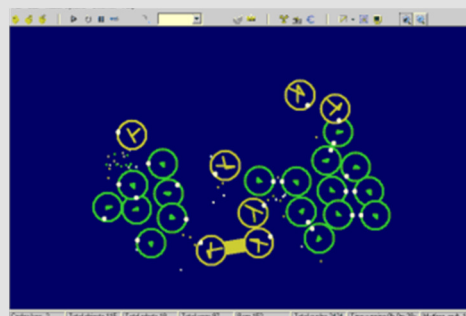
John Keely, who lived during the 1800s, conducted experiments with sound vibrations. Using a combination of tuning forks, musical instruments, and something he called "vaporic energy" Mr. Keely was able to levitate objects, manipulate their mass by making them weightless or heavier than they were. He described his vaporic energy as some form of ether in a vaporic state. From time to time he performed demonstrations for people and invited members of the press.

A few things Mr. Keely was able to do was use sound to levitate a 4 ton sphere, make objects hover in midair, use violins music scales to move objects. He referred to his science as Vibratory Physics. He said that he may have discovered a new type of field made of sound vibrations. These vibratory fields seem to have an affect on matter. What Mr. Keely was doing was not mere acoustic pressure. Like the German scientist mentioned earlier, he focused his sound vibrations at the center of his objects center of gravity.

Although many people witnessed his technological concepts in action, eventually his rivals succeeded in painting him in public as a charlatan and quack. Unfortunately this is the major problem I have with the ether genre, you have pseudo-science and quacks overpopulating the genre. Most of these quacks come from the "New Age Movement."

5) My Planetary Expansion Story is incomplete without Life, and the origins of Mortal Life. I believe in Abiogenesis to a certain extent. The extent being that I don't believe anything is dead and Lifeless. I believe and Feel the whole Cosmos to be imbued with Life, and Endowed with Life. Its Life Force, permeates its whole body. I believe that Life Begets Life, and so only a Living Cosmos, can manifest living biological lifeforms.

I had this intuitive belief after learning how to play a life simulation game called Darwinbots:



In the game you have lifeforms called "bots," which are the green and yellow circles you see in the picture. Each of these lifeforms has a DNA file in .txt format. Your bots eat, breed, compete, fight, and slowly evolve. After running the simulation for a year, I decided to try and engineer my own Bot, by manipulating the DNA file of one of my Bots. There were 10 lines of computer programs

which composed the DNA file. At first I thought nothing of it. It was just 10 lines, which I changed, to create a new creature. I inputted the new DNA file, and I got my new creatures. That's when I suddenly noticed something odd. All of my Bots were "alive?" They had behavior, moved, eat stuff, fought, competed, looked for mates, and so on.

The reason why I thought this was odd was because the 10 mere lines of my Bot's DNA file, was too simple to account for the actual Complexity I was seeing on the screen. I never noticed this for the whole year I played this simulation, because I had never opened up a DNA file to actually experience the simple lines of programs.

At first, I was perplexed for a few days. I didn't know how to explain how 10 lines of programing became the Complexity I saw. But then after a few days of bewilderment, it hit me: It's the damn software program of the simulation itself! The actual computer program of the game was responsible for the Complexity. The computer program itself was "playing the part" of my Bots, and it used the simple 10 lines to act its part and make a form/body.

That was when something wordless dawned in my heart chakra. A realization. My own DNA—as complex a coding it is—is far too simple to account for the Living Complexity that I am as a Living Sentient Being. The Cosmic Matrix which I am living in and am apart of, is what is Alive. This Cosmic Matrix, just like the Darwinbot computer game program, is what is playing the part of each expressed, manifest, Life Form. The Cosmos is the Life, we are the Form. It may be hard to understand what I am trying to get at. This might help:

Home / Science / Space / Space Exploration

## Are we looking for aliens in the wrong places?

by Jacob Silverman

Share 188

Like 397

Tweet 12

g+1 7

Page 1 2 3



Helix-shaped plasma crystals, which may be a form of so-called "weird life," could potentially be found in the rings of Saturn. Image courtesy NASA

The universe is filled with massive clouds of dust. From past studies, scientists have learned that this cosmic dust can, in the presence of plasma, creates formations known as **plasma crystals**. An international team of researchers published a study in the Aug. 14, 2007, issue of the New Journal of Physics that indicates that these crystals may be more sophisticated than anyone realized. In simulations involving cosmic dust, the researchers witnessed the formation of plasma crystals displaying some of the elementary characteristics of life -- DNA-like structure, autonomous behavior, reproduction and evolution.

Plasma; which is what we have mostly been talking about in this essay; behaves as if it were alive. All it is, is plasma and dust, and the plasma crystals come to "life." I don't find this surprising because, the way I see the universe, as long as the Living Cosmos has something to express its Life thru: that which it expressed its Life thru will be "alive." Picture a hand and a glove. The Living Cosmos and its Life-Force that permeates its body [the universe] is the Hand. These plasma crystals, us, etc, are the glove. Whatever the Living Cosmos can "fit its hands" in, will exhibit Life, will be "alive." Or picture light bulbs in a city. The All-Permeating Life Current of the Cosmos is the electricity which lights up every bulb. It is the Life, we are the Form. And so, together, the Matrix [Cosmos] and we, become "Lifeform."

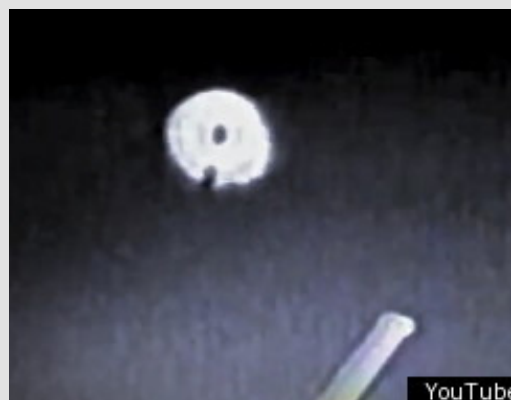
A man by the name of Trevor James Constable now comes to mind. Mr. Constable liked ot take pictures. One day, he began to use infrared and ultraviolet cameras to take pictures of everyday things. He discovered accidentally that visible everywhere in the air and

sky, only in the infrared and ultraviolet, blobs:



Mr. Constable ended up calling these things “Sky Critters,” because to him, they behave like they were alive. They gather around lamp posts and electric power lines to “eat” electrical energy. They can be seen in the upper atmosphere—only in infrared and ultraviolet—chasing storm clouds after lightning and electric bursts.

I’m pretty sure now that Mr. Constable’s “sky critters” are plasma balls of some kind. Not all of them are blobs. Some pictured Mr. Constable took show sky critters that look like jellyfish-like things. I’m also sure now that these sky critters are “vacuum domains.” What I’m saying is that plasma is “alive” when it takes certain Forms.



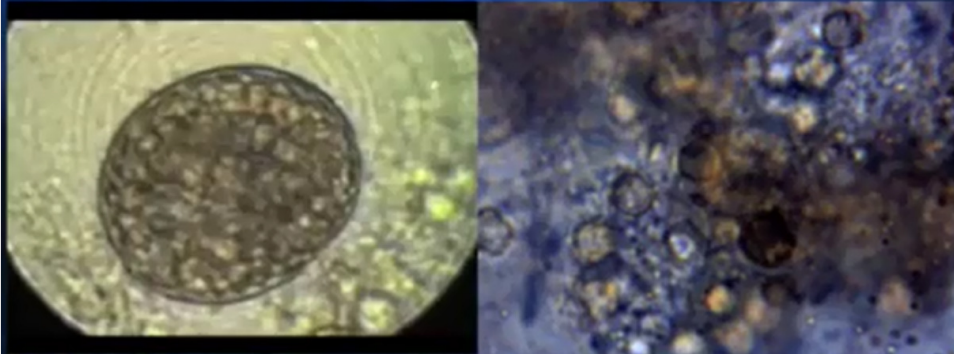
The two pictures above is from NASA. They were trying to tether something, and the tether snapped. The rod like thing in the left picture is the miles long tether coiled up. The picture is in infrared. The spots you see everywhere in the picture are visible only in infrared. The picture on the right is a close up of one of those spots. They are different sized, but most are around a kilometer in diameter.

Those infrared disks things behave like living animals, they move, and swarmed around the tether. They also blink on and off when they move. Those are also sky critters and/or vacuum domains. They are not physical things like we are. They are made out of plasma which can only be seen in either infrared or ultraviolet. And they exhibit the behavior of a lifeform.

I feel and believe that Life is a natural Habit and Ethos of the Cosmos. That Life Force permeates the Cosmos. And that whatever Form that All-Permeating Life Force can “get into,” manifest thru, will be alive. They may not be “alive” like how we flesh and blood creatures are alive. Like how plants and bacteria are alive. But they exhibit Life. And if they and we exhibit sentience and intelligence, then it is because Sentience & Intelligence likewise permeates the Living Cosmos. The whole universe is alive and is teeming with Life Forms: visible and invisible, flesh and light, causal and acausal.

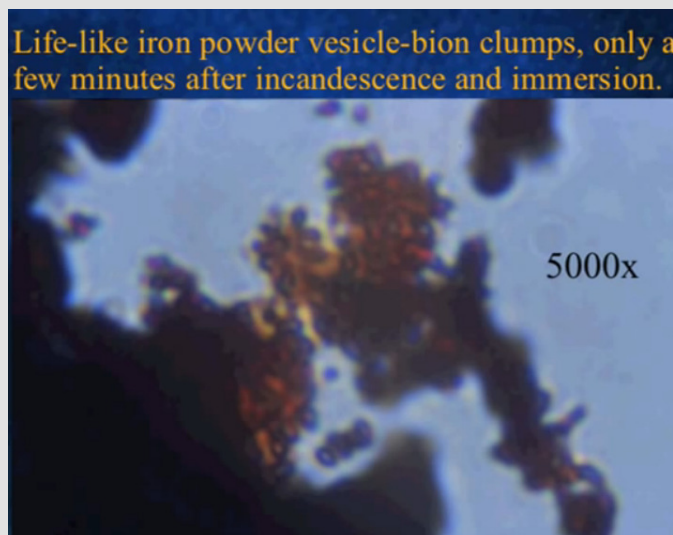


Bionous heaps can develop a membrane; about 20% will then develop a slow interior rotation, speeding up later on with a quick pulsation, and finally with the outbreak of living paramecium. Other heaps develop into ameba or vorticella, as firstly detailed by Reich in the 1930s.



My favorite mad scientist of all time is Wilhelm Reich. Not for his orgone ideas though. But for his idea of what he calls Bions and bionous disintegration. I heard about Bions and Wilhelm Reich during high school from my Nazi friends. Wilhelm Reich says that Life arises from decaying matter. He placed decaying matter in water under a microscope, and saw tiny corpuscles smaller than cells emerge out of the dead matter. He called them Bions. After watching these bions, he noticed that they swim around for a while, then they form clusters. Then they clusters together, gradually becoming living organisms like amoebas, hydras, protozoa, algae spores, and so on.

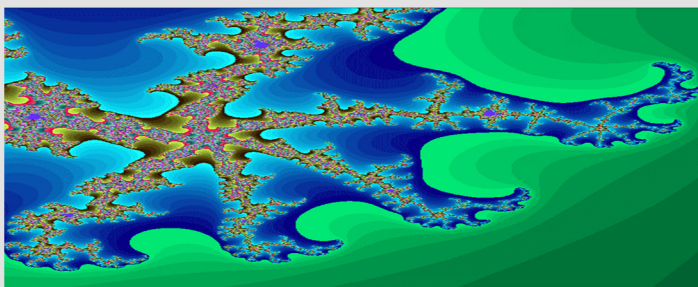
Wilhelm Reich believes that Bions are the building blocks of organismic life... literal building blocks! According to him, bions are not technically "living organisms." They are a transitional form between non-living matter and living organisms. They literally merge themselves over time and become unicellular organisms. Many people have replicated his experiments in making bions. Later he placed things like soil, metal, clay, into water, and noticed bions also emerged. The material must be heated till they are red-hot before being placed in water. The heat breaks down the material so they can become vesicular structures, which then become bions.



The picture above is a picture of iron shaving/power. The iron bits were heated in fire, then put into water to cool. Minute later bions began to emerge from the shavings. You can see the red colored bion corpuscles. Some people may complain and say that these so called bions can't be alive because they have no RNA or DNA and lack stuff cells have. But our own red blood cells lack a nucleus, DNA, and some organelles cells have... are our red blood cells alive or dead? To me, in there native habitat, red blood cells exhibits Life. In fact I'd say red blood cells exhibit intelligence and sentience. By sentience I mean the ability to sense. They appear

to be able to sense their environment and sense where they are going. By intelligence, I mean, they seem to know what to do when they are doing what red blood cells do.

In my Planetary Expansion Story, the whole Cosmos is alive, and its “fabric” is Life-Force. This life Force “seek” Form to express itself thru by Nature. Regardless of the matter or material: aether, spirit, thought-forms, organic, plasma, iron, clay, light, quantum computers, whatever. So long as Life has Form to manifest thru, there will be Lifeform. I take Wilhelm Reich’s bions to a panspermic level. Meaning that Life manifests itself thru matter and mineral wherever there is water, via any “material conduit.” Asteroids, comets, space dust, are the seeds of physical life, which scatters across the physical universe. These bions, or things like them, which emerge from whatever available matter, imbued with Acausal Life Force, come together to become micro-organic lifeforms. These micro-organic lifeforms will then “evolve/develop” according to Intelligent Design over time. Their own Intelligence and by their own Design. Their Intelligence being the Intelligence of the Great Living Cosmos itself. The Acausal is the Life. The Causal is the Form.



“Fractal Lifeform” is how I would describe the Living Cosmos and all life forms in it as we relate to It, and as It related to all Life Forms. It isn’t just a mere “system,” a mere clock work. The complexity goes beyond mere clockwork. Fractal Life, is itself a fractal principle, the patterns of which can be seen everywhere. I’ll use a computer as a first example to explain this concept.

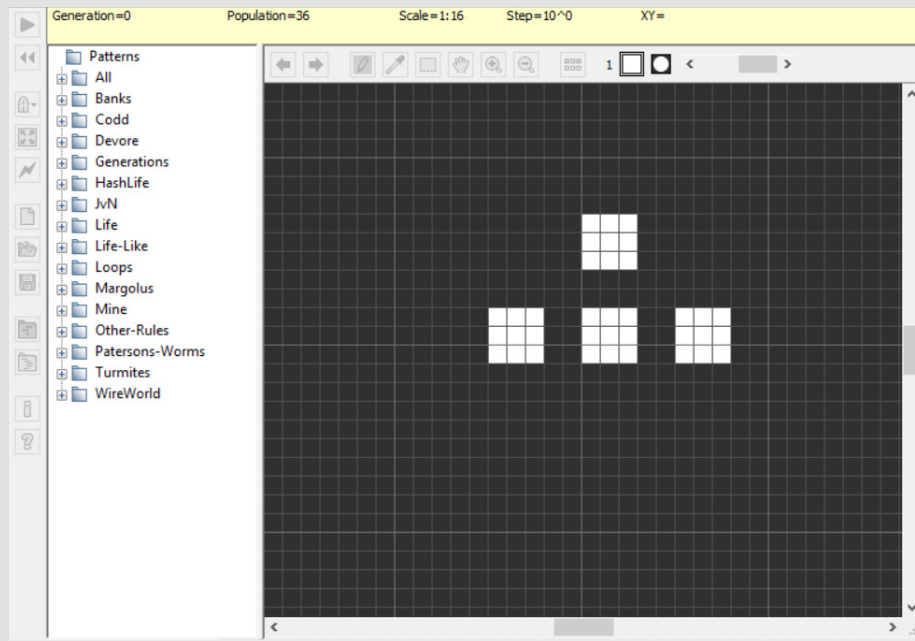
In a computer, each electronic component is it’s own “entity” with its own function. These components are the “cells” of a computer. A computer has “organs” also. It’s organs are the PCB layers and/or the different PCBs that compose it. For instance there is the Motherboard, the RAM PCB, graphics card, and so on. Each of these “organs” of the computer is it’s own “entity” with its own function and physis. Yet, each organ is itself composed of the cellular electronic components, which in turn are also their own entity with their own function and physis. Then you have the computer itself as its own entity, with it’s own function and physis. And so, there are in this example at least three “layers” of Beings/Entities, each with their own nature, life, function. But yet they are all the same single fractal “lifeform.”

Our own bodies works the same way. Each cell in our bodies is its own sentient lifeform. Each with its own physis and function. Then our organs are themselves their own entities, with their own unique physis and function. What physis and function that have is independent from the cells that compose them. The sum being larger than its parts. And then the whole body itself is its own sentient entity. We know an immense sentient entity runs the body’s involuntary system. And so, we see that Life, in our own body, take on a fractal form where its not as simple as saying that one thing is animating every cell and organ. Because each part and piece is its own sentient being.

Plants are the same way. The fractal form is more visible in plants, since they don’t have brains to distract us. Plants cells obviously are alive. Each plant cell is its own sentient lifeform. Then the plant as other living forms, such as leaves, and root. Each of those are their own thing. And beyond them is a larger sentient being, which is the living being which the tree is itself. Since plants don’t have brains, its easier to learn to recognize its sentience and intelligence. And when you can recognize a plant’s living sentience and intelligence, possessing Volition, and it has no brain, then it becomes easier to understand that your own sentience and intelligence is not brain based. That Mind [Sentience + Intelligence + Volition] is not a function of the brain.

And so, it is the same way with the Cosmos. It’s not as simple as saying that one universal life force animates all living beings. The Cosmic Being is its own thing; its own Living Being. And we are our own thing, with our own sentience and intelligence. But yet we are not separate things from the Cosmic Being, in the very same sense that our cells are not separate beings from the body and the supreme unconscious intelligence which runs the body. So all life forms are fractal sentient entities of the Cosmic Being. And that fractal life pattern goes down, because we are fractal forms of the Living Cosmos, and our organs and cells are living fractal forms of our living beingness, etc.



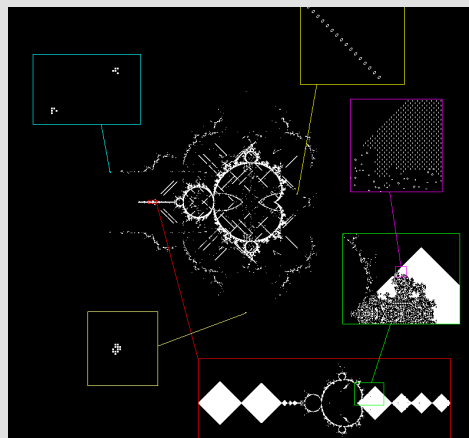


6) Absurd Simplicity. I believe that on a fundamental level, the Universe/Reality is absurdly simple. And that this Absurd Simplicity on a fundamental level is what gives rise to the Potential in our Cosmos for Infinite Complexity. I learned about this concept from a computer game I carry in my pendrive, which I wear. The game is called “Golly,” but it is better known in computer science circles as “Conway’s Game of Life.” Golly isn’t actually a game. There are no players, and no scores, or objectives. It’s actually an “artificial life” simulation. The picture above is what it looks like.

The concept is simple. You have a matrix/grid, which can be enlarged or shrunk. Each square is a “cell.” If the cell is black it is a dead cell. You use your mouse to click on cells and make a pattern. Then you press the play button and watch. Usually, if you are new to this game, your patterns will die quick and not do anything interesting at all. The game has only 4 rules that governs the whole matrix, like laws of physics governs our universe. They are as follows:

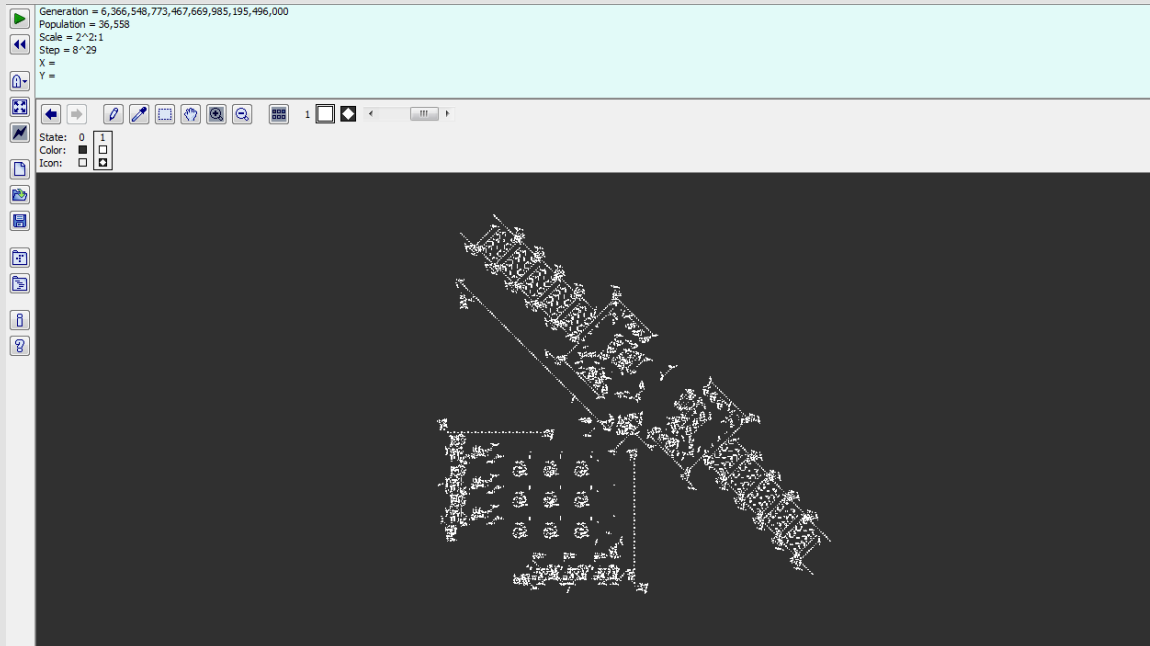
1. Any live cell with fewer than two live neighbours dies, as if caused by under-population.
2. Any live cell with two or three live neighbours lives on to the next generation.
3. Any live cell with more than three live neighbours dies, as if by overcrowding.
4. Any dead cell with exactly three live neighbours becomes a live cell, as if by reproduction.

So the rules of this Game of Life are 4 simple rules. That’s very simple. And amazingly, from that fundamental simplicity, arises awe inspiring, mind blowing, complexity. One or two good patterns can evolve into a bizarrely complex cellular “lifeform.”



The cellular patterns sometimes evolve into things that move. Moving sounds simple, but keep in mind the 4 rules. These patterns can move and retain their shape and form, even the complex ones. They also replicate themselves by producing more patterns

shaped like them. They can “mate” with a “lifeform” of a different pattern, and when they do, they make “offspring” which inherits pattern characteristics like of both their parents. At times whole “ecosystems” of different patterns come into being.



The complexity—assuming your starting pattern was a good one—can increase with each “generation.” Other times an “ecosystem” and/or a pattern is stable where it does the same thing endlessly. Some of the most amazing ones to watch are the incredibly complex patterns and ecosystems like the picture above, which can move... and retain their form!

So you can see that because the rules of this game on the fundamental level of the game are so few and simple, that simplicity allows for unlimited potentiality to exist. And that unlimited potentiality gives room for infinite complexity.

We can use a few examples to draw out the point. Lets say we have a “domain.” This domain has two fundamental vectors: 1) Heat & 2) Water. Our domain has one simple rule: Anything can exist in our domain, as long as it uses heat and water. And so, because of that simplicity, the Potential becomes huge. Clouds can exist in this domain, because heat vaporizes water, and the vapors become clouds. A steam engine can exist, which is more complex than a cloud. A nuclear power plant can exist in this domain. And so, not only does the simplicity of the Foundation of our domain give rise to enormous potentiality, but it also gives room for unlimited complexity, because the rules are few.

Lets say we have a domain, and its two fundamental vectors are: 1) Electricity & 2) Magnetism. The rule of this domain is that anything can exist in our domain, as long as it uses electricity and magnetism. Simple things can arise in this domain, such as radio waves, x-ray, the light spectrum. Then more complex things can exist in this domain such as the music encoded in radio waves, and entire television shows encoded in television frequencies. And so on.

Lets say we have a domain and its two fundamental vectors are: 1) 1 & 2) 0. And the rule of this domain is that anything can exist in our domain as long as it uses 1's and 0's. You first get the simple things that arise such as the digital numbers: 0, 01, 10, 11, and so on. Then things become more complex in this domain since there are barely any rules to inhibit potential and complexity. You get the alphabet in binary code. You get digital pictures encoded in binary. You get music, symphonies, encoded in binary. Then things grew even more complex: you get entire computer programs encoded in binary, entire Operating Systems. Which Operating Systems power or give life to computers. Then things grew even more complex, where you now have super computers using binary language and performing billions of calculations a second. Which super computers have the capacity to even simulate the beginnings of our universe and solar system.

Lets say we have a domain, and the foundation of this domain are made of only four vectors: 1) Adenine, 2) Guanine, 3) Thymine, & 4) Cytosine. This domain has only three simple rules: 1) anything can exist in this domain as long as it uses the four vectors, 2) Adenine must pair with Thymine, & 3) Guanine must pair with Cytosine. The fundamentals are simple, and the fundamental rules

are absurdly simple. But that absurd simplicity on the level of fundamentals gives rise to unlimited potential, and infinite complexity. You and I, and the diversity of biological life, exists because of that simplicity.

This is a fractal pattern. We can take this into the domain of atoms. Three simple vectors: electron, proton, neutron. The rules are also simple. So you get the simple elements. Then complexity arise and you get the compounds. Then you get the hydrocarbons. Then things get even more complex where you have living organisms, stars, planets, plastic cups. Everything that we know of which exists in our whole universe arises from that ridiculous simplicity.

We can take this into the domain of human society. Only two vectors and no rules to this domain fundamentally: Male human, female human. We can take this into colors: three vectors on the fundamental level: red, green, blue. Every color that colors our universe is made from a combination of these. Complexity arise gradually, because the potential for complexity is unlimited, because the rules are simple and few and the basic stuff that makes the domain few and simple.

And so, this fractal inference suggests something about the nature of the Cosmos we exist within. It suggests and implies that the unlimited complexity of everything we know of and see—ourselves, our world, the solar system, the DNA molecule, galaxies, stars, Life—all of that arises into being because the potential for such complex things to arise is present. And that Potentiality exists only because on the level of the Fundamental, Reality is absurdly simple, with few “foundational domain vectors” and very few rules.

And this is a fractal principle, so we can even apply it to Mindspace. Your Mindspace has no domain vectors and no rule, and because of this your potential to image, experience mentally, visualize, envision, hope, dream, create, etc, is Unlimited, and you can make things as simple or as complex as you want. This fractal principle also suggests that biological Life [forms] must also be fundamentally simple, and must have very few ‘existential’ rules. Otherwise, the potential for biological complexity [and beyond] would not exist. The Real Game of Life, and Conway’s Game of Life, on a fundamental level, are both absurdly simple.

So now, if this fractal principle of Fundamental Simplicity were an hypothesis, we can try to test it. If the hypothesis holds, then if we isolate each “vector domain” such as the Atomic Domain [vectors = electrons, protons, neutrons], then we should see that the complex atomic combinations and complex atomic structures come After the simple ones. And we should be able to find the most simple Atomic Structure in this domain. And the most simplest atomic structure should in context to Time, be the earliest structures to exist. And we do see this: Hydrogen, which is simply one electron circling a single proton.

We can test it with the music domain. We should see that before all the symphonies and concertos and rap music beats, and other such complex musical patterns, that the earliest forms in this domain were simpler. So simple, they may be just a few notes. So simple, we might not even define them or recognize them as being “music” according to some definition somewhere. There are people who do research on the evolution of music, who study prehistoric music, and the origins of music. They can tell you what the origins of music was like... “ur-music.”

If this fractal principle of Fundamental Simplicity holds as an hypothesis, then we should see in the Domain of Life, that before all of the complex biological forms evolved, that the earliest forms of life were simple ur-life forms. Life forms so strange to us, that we wouldn’t even recognize them as being lifeforms. And so, for me, the idea that plasmoids, plasma crystals, “nanobacteria,” and tiny waterborne vesicles are ur-life forms that exhibit the physis of Life to some extent, isn’t unexpected. I was hoping and expecting them to exist, because their existence confirms and supports an important hypothesis for me. An hypothesis which helps reveal a Fundamental Nature of the Cosmos as a Living Fractal Being. Life Begets Life.

7) If this Planetary Expansion story is accurate, then we should see indications that the moon and other things in our solar system are expanding. A simple google of key words like “moon is expanding” will take you a few good leads. One good lead is a few youtube videos showing images of the earth, moon, mars, etc expanding. You’ll see that my Planetary Expansion idea is not “unique” or original, and that many others see things in a similar way. Those who share this view have concepts that overlap. This is so because for the most part, most of the concepts make sense and are based on simple observation of available data.

All you really have to do is put aside what you have been taught in school, don’t use your memory faculty to call up the “standard model/theory,” hunt for data to observe and study, then use your own intelligence to interpret the data you find. If you do this, you will eventually come up with similar conclusions. The key to developing your own theory is to come up with a Cause and a Why for what is happening. Another important idea when developing your own theory is that you simply can’t make assumptions left and right. You have to make predictions—if this is so then we should see...—and then work on testing or falsifying your predictions.

Oil winners & lo

Debt lessons

CBCnews

Technology & Science

Home

World

Canada

Politics

Business

Health

Arts & Entertainment

Technology & Science

Communi

Technology & Science

Quirks & Quarks Blog

Spark

Photo Galleries

0 shares

Facebook

Twitter

Reddit

Google

Share

Email

Related Stories

Full interview: Tom Watters talks to Quirks & Quarks, Feb. 25 at noon on CBC Radio One

External Links

New evidence suggests that the moon, once thought to be geologically cold and dead, is still stretching and contracting on its surface.

Images released this week from NASA's Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter spacecraft show surprising narrow, trough-like features called graben that appear to be the result of the moon's surface being stretched.

"The moon is actually expanding or stretching and being pulled apart in some small areas and by a little bit," said Tom Watters, a researcher with the Smithsonian Institution's National Air and Space Centre for Earth

200 m

An image from the Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter shows the largest of the newly detected graben in highlands on the far side of the moon. (NASA/Goddard/Arizona State University/Smithsonian Institution)

Stay Connected

Mobile

Facebook Po

Top News Headl

So... if the Planetary Expansion hypothesis is accurate, then we should be able to find indications that the moon is growing in some way. The above article shows the indicative clue. There are "stretch marks" on the moon. This in itself may not be all that exciting. But those stretches must be considered in conjunction with the fact that no tectonic plate subduction takes place on the moon.

Those stretch marks over long periods of time eventually expand, becoming what are called "mare/maria" on the moon. The standard theory is that lunar maria are caused either by asteroid impact or ancient volcanic activity. If liquid water were present on the moon, the water would collect in those maria, since they are depressions, becoming ocean floor. And so, like the earth's ocean floor, lunar maria should show signs that they are younger in age than the "crust" of the moon. A quick google hunt shows:

### Relative Ages of Plains and Mare Fill

Nearly all impact basins contain dark mare material and/or lighter-hued smooth plains. Just as they count craters to determine basin relative age, Hartmann and Wood (1971) determined the relative ages of mare fill and light plains fill in basins. Again 1.0 is the average age of nearside lunar mare and 32 is the number for saturated highlands. The plains have relative ages of 2.5 to 13 and almost certainly are older mare lavas that have been lightened by crater rays and ejecta.

Volcanism on the Moon differs in several ways from volcanism on the Earth. First, there is the matter of age. Volcanism on the Earth is an ongoing process. Many of Earth's volcanoes are quite young in geologic terms, often less than a few 100,000 years old. In contrast, most volcanism on the Moon appears to have occurred between 3 and 4 billion years ago. Typical mare samples are ~3,500,000,000 years old. Even the youngest mare flows have estimated ages of nearly 1 billion years. These "young" rocks have not been sampled or directly dated, however, so this age is very poorly known. For comparison, the oldest dated rock on the Earth is ~3.9 billion years old. The oldest sea floor basalts on Earth are only about 200 million (0.2 billion) years old. Because the Moon does not show any evidence for recent volcanic or geologic activity, it is sometimes called a "dead" planet.

8) So, the cause for the expansion in our model is an active ball of plasma ["vacuum domain"] at the center of the earth. This plasma is drawing in ether and producing matter. The new matter is added to the earth from the inside out, like how geodes grow, or like how oysters build their shell. Now, if this is the case, then we should be able to find indications that plasma and matter particles are associated with each other.

I don't want people to misunderstand me and believe that I am saying that the vacuum domain at the center of the earth is a magic brick factory, materializing heaps of bricks and mountains out and shit. Ether is fine stuff, finer than atoms. So the initial matter may also be fine, ash or powder or dust. Similar, if not the same, as volcanic ash. That ash is generated by the plasma, and over millions of years, it builds up. This would be one way the plasma creates new matter for the earth. The other way is obviously by lava/magma flow at the bottom of the sea floor which adds new sea floor over Time. So, if this is the case, then we should see indications that certain types of plasmas have the ability to produce something like dust or ash or fine powdered matter...

## **Nucleation, growth, and morphology of dust in plasmas**

**Alan Garscadden, Wright Laboratory**

**Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio, U.S.A.**

**Abstract:** An account is given of the dust particles appearing in weakly ionized plasmas. The dust is found in many discharges, especially in electronegative gas plasmas under conditions of rf excitation similar to those used in plasma processing of integrated circuits. Measurements have been made of the plasma-trapped dust, interrogated by Mie scattering of laser light. It appears that the rapid early growth is controlled by ion accretion across the surface of the relatively large Debye sheath. The microscopic properties of the dust reveal that the particles are often almost monodisperse in size. Under some conditions, the dust morphology has fractal characteristics and considerations of growth conditions point to the critical role of negative ions and ion-assisted deposition

### **1. Introduction.**

Dust occurs ubiquitously in many plasmas including astrophysical plasmas, combustion, gas lasers and materials-processing arc discharges. The presence and electrical charging of solid particles in weakly ionized plasmas are important in many technical areas. These areas include aeronomy, thunderstorms, the conductivity of rocket or engine exhausts, the electrostatic precipitation of particles, and electrostatic effects of condensation in supersonic flows. Grains in space are of special interest because of their importance in forming molecular hydrogen and providing a pathway to more complex molecules. Recent studies (1-5), applying laser probing (Mie scattering) to low pressure rf excited plasma research reactors and to etching and deposition reactors that are used in integrated circuit manufacturing, have shown that particles also often occur in these plasmas, and can adversely affect the manufacturing process and the integrated circuit or material properties.

### **2. Dust in RF Discharges.**

The typical parallel plate reactor has electrodes 10-20 cm. diameter separated by 2-10 cm., depending on the gas mixture and wafer process. The etching reactors are usually run at pressures below 0.3 Torr and thin film deposition reactors at a few Torr. The yields of plasma enhanced processing reactors are often degraded by particle formation. The sizes of the cluster or particles that are observed in the reactors range from tens of Angstroms to several microns and, under some circumstances, as large as  $10^{-1}$  cm. A typical dust particle of one micron size contains  $10^8$ - $10^9$  atoms. The particles can be introduced by several mechanisms. These include flaking from the substrate or walls, clustering and polymerization of the gases or substrate materials, sputtered material, ablation, and aerosols from the gas supply. Particles of micron size will be lifted off a surface in relatively small electric fields.

### **3. Experimental Observations.**

**(a) nucleation.** We found that dust is readily formed and trapped under conditions of rf excitation and low pressure especially when the discharge approaches the situation of two opposing negative glows. The



Dust clouds on a brown dwarf or “failed star” are making it appear redder than its counterparts, new research reveals. Better studying this phenomenon could improve the weather forecast on these objects, which are larger than gas giant planets but not quite big enough to ignite nuclear fusion processes to become stars.

“These are not the type of clouds that we are used to seeing on Earth. The thick clouds on this particular brown dwarf are mostly made of mineral dust, like enstatite and corundum,” stated Federico Marocco, who led the research team and is an astrophysicist at the United Kingdom’s University of Hertfordshire.

Such huge giant stars have low gravities and lose mass through powerful winds that blow from their surfaces. Some of the gas condenses into molecules and dust. There may be so much that the star can be buried in it and become invisible to the eye, the glow of the heated dust seen only by its infrared (heat) radiation. Oxygen-rich giant stars make silicate dust, while carbon stars make carbon-dust similar to graphite and soot. Most of the dust that inhabits interstellar space began this way, though since inception it has been highly modified in the freezer of interstellar space. These stars therefore play a powerful role in later star formation. The winds are so strong during the giant stage of a star’s life that it can lose half or more of its mass back into space, whittling itself down to little more than the parts that underwent nuclear fusion.

We know that stars [suns] are balls of plasma basically. Now we know that these giant balls of plasma do indeed produce dust... lot of it. It’s called stardust. Red dwarf stars are very dusty. And we now know that even in labs, plasma makes dust. Our hypothesis that plasma produces dust has been supported and confirmed by data. Keep in mind that the Raw Data is that dust comes out of stars. Different people/scientists will have different theories and stories as to how that dust is being produced. What is important is the Data, and not a person’s explanation and interpretation of the data.

Parts of the standard model as to how planets are formed just might be accurate. A sun will produce clouds of dust over Time. That dust circles the star. If plasma can use dust to make plasma crystals, then it’s not a stretch to say that small plasmoids [vacuum domains] may use this dust to form a shell around it. The shell becoming a ball of dirt or rock or something [a planetesimal]. This would be the “seed” of a planetary body, which would grow in Time.

I have a nagging hunch inside of me that says there is more in common between an oyster and a planetesimal than meets the eye. The shell of an oyster is dead matter, and in the center is a living organism making the shell to protect itself... I have a feeling the plasmoidal thing at the center of a planetesimal is an ur-life form, making for itself a protective shell, like a snail would. If this is the case, then our earth is a living being of some type. We’ve always considered to earth to be poetically a “living being,” with all the plants and animals on its surface. But when I saw “living being,” I mean a living creature, a type of primordial ur-life form made of plasma and energy, and the earthy matter is its protective shell. A giant space clam, inside an ocean of ether. Like how tiny living organisms and tiny sea plants would grow on the shell of an big old oyster over Time, I feel the plants and animals that grow on the earth’s shell are like that. We’re like barnacles growing on the top of the shell of a great and ancient ur-creature. Each galaxy, a tide pool. If this is the case, then all of the plasma related activities on earth like earthquakes, volcanoes, might be deliberate; where this ur-creature is just trying to build its shell, because it’s growing and it needs ‘Lebensraum.’

## End Remarks

Our journey ends here. We started off this journey simply investigating strange cracks on sidewalks. Along the journey it is the Unconscious Mind—the Psyche, Chitta, whatever—that gives us hints and clues in the form of empathic impressions. We used the reasoning faculty of our conscious mind to then investigate the clues given to us. By doing this we are gradually led on a long winding journey of the dis-discovery of the nature of the world and self.

This journey, led by an invisible and silent all-knowing mind, took us into deeper mysteries. The Mysteries of ether, sound, light, vibration, plasma, of our earth, of our solar system, of lifeforms or forms of life, and beyond; and their possible causes and origins.

We learned that there is a sentience and intelligence to every living being. And that even ur-life forms that do not fit our human definitions of Life, exhibit sentience and intelligence.

We learned that Life is fractal. That although the Life-Force that permeates the Cosmos is one single Cosmic Being, that this Life Force is fractal in nature, forming miniature patterns of itself, which miniature patterns are us, all living beings, all sentient beings. The Unconscious Mind, a fractal pattern of the Collective Unconscious Mind of the Cosmos. Each point of sentience, each manifested intelligence, each conscious mind: the outer expression of a single Collective Psyche.

We learned that the whole universe is alive, and teeming with life. Physical, non-physical. Creature, ur-creature. Simple, complex. Tiny, cyclopean. And everything in between. At every degree and magnitude, Sentient Order is present.

With each step, we tried to support our intuitive feelings by searching for supportive data. The psyche leads with its empathic impressions and hunches. The conscious mind and its reasoning faculty follows by searching for supporting data. Like a dance. When the dancers are in sync, in harmony with each other, the dance becomes artfully beautiful and pregnant with creativity and insight.

It doesn't matter where I initially start: a crack on some sidewalk... the pages of a bible... the Ayat of a Quran... the occult... ONA... a hiking trail... the night sky... the eyes of someone I love deeply... it all leads to the same end conclusion eventually. So long as you have the capacity to look Deep... past the mundane surface. There is a single inevitable Realization there, hidden in the Depths of everything.

No matter what avenue I take—philosophy, science, religion, mysticism, internal self-knowing—the end conclusion ends up being the same. It is a conclusion that is a Feeling, which is hard to put into words. If I try to word it, as I have here, it comes out goofy sounding. And no matter how hard I try to spell it out for others to read, you will never Realize—Buddhi, Satori—what I am trying to say. Unless you also take this journey yourself. And let your Psyche lead.

Staring out into the world with my mortal eyes; where I now stand in Life; is like staring into a mirror. Over the long years, after being led around by an unconscious mind, I have come to realize that when I look out into the World, I am looking at my Self.

By taking the bizarre route we have taken here, we have ended up at the same conclusions as ancient mystics the world over: that We are Cosmos. That the World & Self are the same living fractal Being. And so, Alan Watts once said: *“Through our eyes, the universe is perceiving itself. Through our ears, the universe is listening to its harmonies. We are the witnesses through which the universe becomes conscious of its glory, of its magnificence.”*

∴Kryptonimus

ONA, 126 yfayen







## Una Noche En El Precipicio

La joven peregrina acababa de recoger unas cuantas setas “senderuelas” – esparcidas según su característico patrón con forma de media luna - con las que se había encontrado en un verde y húmedo claro del bosque. La muchacha pensaba que al día siguiente, junto con otros víveres que llevaba en la mochila, podría usarlas para prepararse un buen almuerzo.

Ahora el crepúsculo se acercaba más rápido de lo que ella había previsto y comenzó a pensar que debía buscar un lugar donde pasar la noche.

El ruido del oleaje del mar estallando contra las costas rocosas llamó su atención y la hizo salir del bosque y acercarse al borde de un alto y afilado precipicio que estaba siendo sacudido por los envites de las olas que se sucedían las unas a las otras en una salvaje danza elemental.

La joven peregrina se sintió, de algún modo, “invitada” a pasar la noche frente a aquel espectáculo. Se acercó al acantilado y sintió un vértigo mareante; un par de metros abajo, distinguió un saliente horizontal en la pared de roca que parecía una especie de sillón esculpido en el granito, y se preguntó a sí misma si se atrevería a pasar allí la noche, a pesar de la humedad y el frío de la intemperie, acurrucada en su saco de dormir.

Las alturas y la sensación de vértigo solían ejercer una especial atracción sobre la joven peregrina, de modo que dejó caer primero la mochila de campaña y luego, asegurando bien sus manos y sus pies, descendió hasta el saliente. Sentía la vibración del oleaje bajo sus botas de trekking; miró como la espuma de los estallidos del agua ascendía desde el profundo precipicio. Se sintió fascinada e invadida por un sentimiento de reverencia.

Sacó su pequeña cornamusa de la mochila y empezó a hacerla sonar improvisando una etérea y misteriosa melodía que pareció complacer a un solitario gavián pescador que empezó a graznar desde los cielos. La melodía emanaba de la muchacha y de su instrumento musical sin filtro alguno, como proveniente de un viento desconocido lleno de vida.

Al cabo de un rato, ya en noche cerrada, con la luna insinuándose ensoñadoramente tras un manto de nubes finas, la peregrina supo en su fuero interno que aquella no era una noche para dormir, sino para permanecer presente, tan presente y despierta como pudiera. Estaba decidida a que ningún pensamiento mundano, ninguna compulsión profana empañara la cristalina lente de su atención.

Se abrigó bien y se puso la impermeable capellina encima, luego se sentó con las piernas cruzadas apoyando la espalda recta contra la roca. Dejó la pequeña cornamusa en su regazo y dirigió su mirada hacia el misterioso y desdibujado horizonte.

Pasó una hora...dos horas...y todo tipo de exigentes e incómodas pulsiones nerviosas emergieron de todos los rincones del cuerpo de la joven inexperta, protestando y tratando de hacer que abandonara su postura, tratando de arrebatarla de aquel lugar de poder e impeliéndola a que buscara un sitio cómodo donde dormir. Pero aún cuando sus músculos temblaron y se estremecieron, aún cuando su corazón se aceleró galopando como un corcel desbocado impaciente por sacudirse y cambiar de postura, la joven perseveró en su inmovilidad y su acecho.

En cierto momento, fue como si la joven rebasara una frontera temporal tras la cual, su cuerpo se relajó y mantuvo su posición sin mayor problema.

Pero una vez superado este umbral, la muchacha se encontró con que algo más vino a importunarla: acudieron hordas de pensamientos descontrolados que amenazaron con enturbiar su atención y quebrar su voluntad...Sibilinas voces trataron de convencerla de lo absurdo de todo aquello, de su estupidez, de lo peligroso de estar allí sentada a un palmo de la muerte... Otras voces trataron de hacer que se preocupara por la falta de suficientes víveres, por los amigos que la esperaban demasiado lejos, o por la policía, etc... Era evidente que intentaban cualquier cosa con tal de mantener el diálogo interno de la muchacha permanentemente enredando...

Pero ella no trató de discutir o razonar con estos vociferantes pensamientos, tampoco trató de suprimirlos o reprimirlos forzándolos a refugiarse y replegarse en los oscuros lindares de la consciencia donde, sin duda, se amontonarían y reforzarían para cargar de improviso como un brutal ariete... Ella optó por dejarlos pasar, observándolos desapegada y disociadamente, sin interés, sabiendo que si no lograban atrapar su atención desaparecerían en una hora o dos y se extinguirán por pura inanición.

De este modo, con un poco de perseverancia, logró librarse de ese parloteo interno por un tiempo suficiente. Entonces la luna emergió majestuosa y cornuda del mar de nubes, iluminando con su luz arcana a ese otro mar de agua palpitante de una vida inmensa y ominosa que se arremolinaba ahí abajo.

Coincidiendo con esa revelación lunar, la joven inexperta vio emerger extravagantes formas hipnagógicas fabulosamente atractivas y terribles que parecían provenir de su alrededor; “fantasmas” que trataban de seducirla con sus maravillas y le ofrecían premios irresistibles a cambio de que se arrojara al abismo de aguas espumosas.

Ella apretó los dientes y mantuvo el temple. Trató de no dejarse deslumbrar por sus brillantes colores, sus revoloteos espectrales plagados de promesas y amenazas.

Entonces la espuma del mar se iluminó fantásticamente con la luz de la luna dando lugar a un inmenso espejismo, una colosal cabeza de Medusa que sonrió a la muchacha y - en vez de petrificarla con su mirada- con la voz del estruendoso oleaje, la invitó a lanzarse a las aguas y convertirse en su amante...

Las febriles emanaciones y la enloquecedora expresión de la cabeza de Medusa casi hicieron caer a la joven arrastrándola hasta el mismo borde del saliente...

Pero la muchacha, apelando a [ *esto es un enigma que cada una debe descubrir por si misma* ] logró resistir y, de un modo que está más allá de cualquier razonamiento, descubrió que tras cada uno de estos fantasmas residía un *secreto anímico*; comprendió que escondida en cada una de estas formas existía un pedazo de *fuerza que podía reclamar para ella misma* logrando convertir a esas formas espectrales en sus aliados...

Finalmente, el amanecer se insinuó encendiendo la línea del horizonte con una luz del color de la sangre, inflamando las nubes y extinguendo la danza de los fantasmas. El mar recuperó una calma serena y reconfortante.

La muchacha, de un modo intuitivo y sin palabras, comprendió que esa especial fuerza de voluntad que había logrado que permaneciera en aquel vertiginoso lugar frente al precipicio, y que había logrado vencer cualquier intento por obnubilar y obcecar la límpida lente de su atención, esa fuerza que había logrado “sobrevivir” a su encuentro con los fantasmas, era una potencia mágica tangible que vive a medio camino entre lo ideal y lo sensible, y que es capaz de dar forma a la orografía trascendente de la vida...

*...O como quizás diría Goethe, una síntesis de lo ideal y lo sensible, pero más allá de ambos, siendo así una especie de “fenómeno originario”- Urphänomenon - .*

Darte









## The Third Way & Dialectics

*“A middle path, O bhikkhus avoiding the two extremes, has been discovered by the Tathagata; a path which opens the eyes, and bestows understanding, which leads to tranquility of mind, to the higher wisdom, to full enlightenment, to Nibbana.” – Buddha, Dhammacakkappavattana Sutta*

∴ This essay is about the balancing or integration of Opposites and Contradictions. It’s interesting to me that you have these Buddhists – and sometimes monks – who are familiar with many things the Buddha expounded, but they seem to lack a *practical understanding* of just what he meant pragmatically: beyond theory and spiritualized belief. They lack the ability to put two and two together.

In many cases the Buddha refers to his Way as the “middle path,” which middle path led the Buddha to obtain buddhi/satori. But yet in other cases he refers to his Way as the “Samma.” The word ‘samma’ in English is grossly mistranslated as “right,” or “correct” for some reason. It actually means “Whole,” “Complete.”

For instance, the term “Samma-Ditthi,” which is mistranslated as “Right View.” This isn’t actually what it means. For, a “right” way of seeing things, implies a “wrong” way: and thus we have two extremes the Buddha says to avoid. The term actually means “To See Things Entirely.” This term makes more sense in a court of law. When the jury deliberates a case, they must See and Consider every view and angle, before they make their verdict. And so it’s from the ability to See and Consider Everything, from every view point and angle, which leads the jury to their “enlightenment” and truth about a case.

So the question for us becomes: How can a “middle way” be also the Whole or Complete way? This question is important because it helps us understand Dialectics, which is a word and concept we find in ONA. This question is also important because it helps us learn to integrate opposites and contradictions into its Samma: its Unity.

Pontifex

Bridge Building right? What’s the most basic concept in bridge building? Well, you have two extreme points separated by a gap or chasm, and you build a bridge to Connect the extreme points. Then you walk across the bridge. The bridge – if you pay very close attention – is the Middle Way between those two extreme points. And that same Middle Way – when connecting the two extreme points – produces a Unity, where the two extremes and the bridge forms a Samma, a Wholeness. This is the basic idea behind “Theravadin Dialectics.” I’ll give some examples to draw out the point.

You have a Brahmin who tells a group of people that God/Brahma is real. The Buddha then comes along and says to the Brahmin and group of people: “God/Brahma is NOT real.” To the ordinary minded person, you would be inclined to believe that the position the Buddha took, or what he said was Spiritual Truth... that there is in fact no God. After all, the Buddha said so, in a Gospel no less!

But if you look closely, you'll notice that the Buddha presented to the group of people a dialectical opposing view to what the Brahmin was saying. And we already know from his own words that the middle path between two extremes is what led him [Buddha] – and will lead you – to Buddhi.



This is a picture of a statue of the Buddha flashing a hand sign. The sign is called the Vitarka mudra. The sign means the Buddha is challenging your views, inviting you to a debate or argument, engaging in dialectics... testing you to see if you have the capacity to find the middle way, the samma. Fishing for the Ariya, in a sea of Ignoble Worldlings.



The Vitarka mudra is half of the Dharmachakra mudra, shown in the picture above. To better understand the esoteric meaning of the vitarka you have to understand what the dharmachakra mudra means. The dharmachakra mudra has several layers of interrelated symbolical meaning. It first represents the Wheel of Dharma, ever turning. It thus also represents the first "Desna" [sermon] the Buddha gave, which kicked off the Wheel of what is called "Buddhism." It also represents the Wheel of Samsara and the endless cycle of rebirth. When this mudra is formed properly, it forms an endless cycling "8" or "infinity loop."

And so, the vitarka is the breaking apart of the endless loop of Samsara. Meaning that the Dialecticism presented by the Buddha is an Upaya [a method or means] to ultimately break the spell of the psychological trap of Samsara.

This is best understood in context to place and time. The place is India, the time is 500BC. Brahmanism, its weltanschauung is the only worldview. The average person in India back then is born in a psychological vertigo in which the person has only known imaginary deities, oppressive caste systems, and so on. And so, the Buddha comes along and challenges their beliefs and paradigm by presenting or taking the opposing views usually. As an Upaya, what dialectics he is presenting are not "truths," they are only a means to reach or manifest an actual End. The End desired is that the person breaks free from the psychological vertigo and *Liberates* himself.

Vertigo is like when you are flying a plane out at sea. The horizon vanishes, and the blue sky and blue ocean become one background. You thus lose your sense of up and down, right and left. This situation is very dangerous, as you can crash and die; all you see is blue. To help pull you out of your vertigo, you need an Other object in your field of vision as a Second Reference Point. The second Reference Point can be anything, a cloud, a bird flying by. Once you see a second reference point, you can tell which way up is, and where the sky is.

And this is all dialectics does. It gives the pupil only a second reference point to see. It doesn't necessarily mean that such second reference point is spiritual truth. It just means that you at least have been given a second reference point to work with. And if you have what it takes – if you are Ariya – you will pull yourself out of your samsaric vertigo.



So, you are confronted with two contradicting views: 1) the Brahmin's view that Brahma is real, and 2) the Buddha's position that Brahma is not real. As an Ariya – one of Noble Mind – what do you do? Whose side do you pick? Which view do you accept? You pick neither side/view. As an ariya/arya you understand that those two extremes Points Out an Unknown Gap or Chasm between the two. And so you take the “pontifical” route and build a bridge to connect the two.

To put it differently, if the Brahmin were to say: “Red is the only real color.” And the Buddha then comes along and says: “Well, I believe Violet is the only real color.” So as one of High/Noble Minded, which view do you take? Neither, you understand that those two extremes points out an unknown – yet to be dis-covered – Gap. And so you take the “pontifical” route and build a bridge to unite Red and Violet into something which includes the both of them. Something which balances them as points of a whole unity. The “bridge” in this case are the Other colors of a rainbow, and the Unity which balances those opposites is called a Rainbow. And so when you have discovered the Rainbow, you have integrated the opposites of Red and Violet, into one single spectrum.

And now, “walking” that Bridge – the middle way – is when you slowly and mindfully consider each step of that bridge; each aspect of that Spectrum. When you learn about the nature of each color between red and violet. And so, in the end, you end up not only understanding the nature of red and violet, but every other color in between. Which is when you have become fully “enlightened” about the light spectrum. And so, the Buddha says that taking the Middle Way – the Samma – leads one to “full enlightenment.”

If one person were to say: “I believe that Mankind and Manly nature is truly human.” And another were to say: “Well, I think that Womenkind and feminine nature is truly human.” Which view do you take as one of High Capacity of Mind? Neither, because both of those extreme and contradicting views points out a gap to be uncovered. And so you build a bridge. You take a step back to see the “bigger picture” in which the Man and Woman and their nature forms a whole unity. That Unity in this case is called Humanity or the Human Race, and the Spectrum of Human Nature.

And so “walking” that bridge – the middle path – is when you slowly and mindfully consider every step in between those two extreme points. Where you study every aspect of the spectrum of human nature. Along the way from one point to another, you will then learn and realize the Full Scope & Scale of human nature, the spectrum of human sexuality, the psychology of the human being, anthropology, and so on. In the end, it is walking that middle way that leads you to a more robust body of knowledge and wisdom. When you consider every step between gamma rays and radio waves, you end up knowing about the whole/entire electromagnetic spectrum. Your mind is not trapped at one point or one extreme. Your paradigm of the world grows bigger and less myopic.

### The Third Way

There are not just two ways to see things. The worldlings/anariya see the world in a binary sense of either being This or That; One or the Other. Black or White. Up or Down. Theism or Atheism. Materialism or Supernaturalism. Red or Violet. Male or Female. Hard or Soft. Tough or Faggoty. Right or Wrong. Bad or Good. Evil or Divine. Light or Shadow. Sacred or Unholy. Creationism or Evolution. Finite or Infinite. Salvation or Damnation. Statism or Primitivism. Christian or Heathen. Saint or Sinner. Priest or Layman. Authoritative or Ignorant Prattle. Expert or Ignoramus. When I use the word “myopia” I mean it in this sense. That a person's eye and mind can only see one of these two points. When they are ignorant of the Spectral Unity beyond.

The universe is One Thing, without dualism. Just like your mindspace is One Thing, without dualism. And so this naturally means that all things that exist, exist on an essential and fundamental level, in a state of Unity. By Unity, it is not meant that all things merge into meaningless grey mud. Unity as in Spectral. A Tree is a Spectral Unity. It is one thing, with many Aspects: root, trunk, branch, leaf. It is when you are able to Realize the Unity of Opposites – the dialectical opposition of Root & Leaf – that you can see and come to understand the rest of the Tree, where you study the nature of the root, the trunk, the branch, and the leaf. And when you have come to understand every aspect of that Unity, your scope is bigger. Your understanding of the that Tree is more noble and higher.

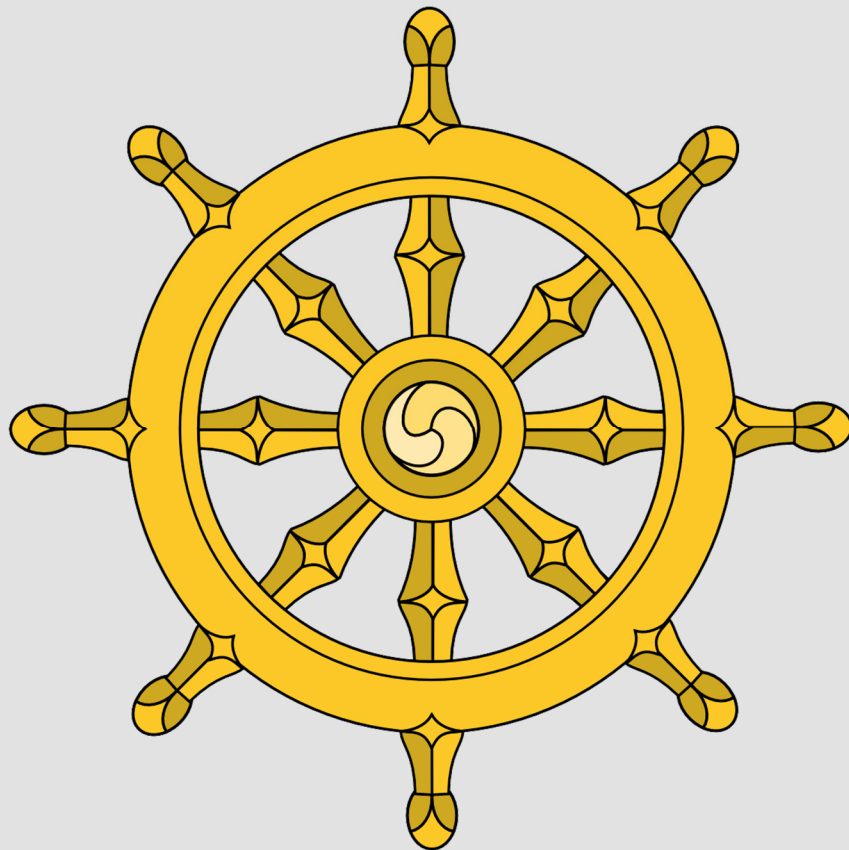
It takes a Mind that can see beyond the shallow opposites which can consider and Realize the Unity Beyond, each extreme reference point, to come to a complete, full, wholistic, samma, understanding of the actual Nature of the World and Self. Otherwise you are not seeing things as they are, you are merely seeing your own paradigms.

Paradigm ultimately comes from the ancient Greek word meaning patterns they use to imprint on their clothing. It's a big goofy word which means the same thing as a “Cookie Cutter.” You have cookie dough, and these different shaped cookie cutters. You use

the cookie cutters to stamp out shapes of cookies. That's a paradigm. And so, Atheists don't see the World as it is. They take their cookie cutter shaped like Atheism and stamp out copies of their pattern, and only see such. Theists have a "god" shaped cookie cutter, and so their eyes – the cookie cutters – stamps a god shaped pattern on everything they see. They can't see anything beyond that god cookie pattern.

There is a Third Way to see the Dough of the world besides thru cookie cutters. That's to throw away the cookie cutters. And this is done gradually, by learning to see and Realize what is beyond the two opposing points. Learning to realize that there is a spectral Unity which contains those opposing sides harmoniously: balanced. And the investigation of that discovered spectral Unity, the circumspection of all of its parts and pieces, is what then leads to an wholistic apprehension of the genuine Nature of the World & Self.

∴Kryptonimus





## Algunas Consideraciones Sobre Dinámicas Grupales II

La emergencia de un espacio *intersubjetivo* afín, y un sentido de la kibernetike compartido entre un grupo de personas unidas en pos de un objetivo, y más si la motivación de esta asociación es de naturaleza oculta y esotérica, es algo natural y deseable. Con el tiempo, entre los integrantes de una asociación de este tipo ( en tanto que Nexion colectivo ), se establece una resonancia psíquica que amplifica sus potencias y enriquece al conjunto con el carácter particular de cada uno los nodos que lo componen, activando *aquello* misterioso que es más que la suma de las partes (Sinergesis).

Entiendo que las condiciones básicas para que esta amplificación psíquica se produzca es que exista (i) una cierta conexión consciente y deliberadamente establecida con el mundo arquetípico ( o más allá ) y además (ii) una afinidad de objetivos, carácter / ethos, (tal vez) de cultura o incluso de sangre. La coherencia interna determinará el entendimiento del grupo como sistema.

No se trata de caer en un obnubilamiento que aprisione la percepción de los integrantes entre los barrotes de un constructo fantasmal que se retroalimenta, sino de establecer un sistema de apreciación de las experiencias de la vida con un **mayor poder de procesamiento** ( multiprocesador ), **eficiencia y homeostasis**; de ahí que exista el requisito previo al ingreso de un nuevo miembro de un determinado grado de desarrollo de ciertas “capacidades ocultas” por su parte.

Bajo mi punto de vista, una forma de prevenir el obcecamiento y la neurosis es detallar periódicamente y por escrito – ritualmente si se quiere - la serie de objetivos a corto, medio y largo plazo, y establecer un ritmo de revisión, chequeo y balance. Este ritmo de previsión, revisión / corrección y balance ( tanto en lo personal como en lo grupal ) tiene la virtud de hacerle a uno consciente del rumbo, la orientación y el posible grado de deriva, y de otorgar perspectiva a largo plazo.

Cualquier cosa experimentada por uno de los nodos de manera consciente constituye, en sí misma, un *quale* que puede ser, en cierto modo ( he aquí un misterio ) y aunque parezca paradójico, compartido empáticamente y acogido en el seno *intersubjetivo* del Nexion. Es decir, esta subjetividad puede adquirir una mayor riqueza poliédrica al reflejarse en la multitud de espejos que componen los nodos de la asociación.

Como cada *qualia*, en tanto que apreciación íntima de una determinada experiencia vital, es en realidad inefable, es decir, algo imposible de transmitir mediante una narrativa descriptiva lineal, esta parcela de consciencia compartida, de resonancia psíquica, que existe entre los miembros del grupo esotérico, puede proveer de una mayor capacidad de comprensión, respuesta, y acción eficiente en el día a día. ¿Cómo? Mediante una comunicación empática directa sin el “ruido”, las interferencias mundanas y las limitaciones del lenguaje lineal.

De hecho, si un club (o un Nexion ) quiere prosperar como grupo y reforzarse mutuamente, tanto en lo individual como en lo colectivo, debe ser capaz de procesar la experiencia de la Naturaleza, del Cosmos, etc... de un modo empático e intuitivo que vaya más allá del razonamiento usual. Es decir, los miembros deben ser capaces de sensibilizarse a la revelación que provee la experiencia “sans denotatum”. Este modo de funcionar en el que se da cabida a la emergencia de lo no-lineal, lo insondable y salvaje, actúa también como realimentación positiva para la evolución de la asociación.

En la situación actual, tal vez, una “asociación fáustica” puede considerarse como un estado de organización improbable ( en el sentido que se da a este concepto en el estudio de la dinámica de sistemas); por la cual cosa, siendo como es un sistema abierto, adaptativo y vivo, debe acceder a (e importar) energía acausal extra ( bastante ) para mantener su estabilidad en una situación con altos niveles de improbabilidad. ¿Esta energía extra actuaría como ingrediente Neguentrópico del sistema?

Darte









## Grey Moon

∴ There was a grey owl hooting in a large Ash Tree under a grey twilit moon which I saw. Seven large branches were there all together, and from each there grew three large cinereous Samaras. I climbed onto the first branch which stretched towards the full moon to pick its noctulian fruit which hung from their branches like bats. When half way up the first branch, I looked down and saw a Buddha seated at the base of the trunk deep in zazen. He had on himself a grey robe, facing the huge trunk.

He said to me quietly without looking at me: “What do you see on that tree Upasika?”

I said: “21 Grey Devatas growing on this tree. But they are not real Tathagata.”

“How so?” The Uttamapuriso asked me.

“So I have heard it explained to me. That such things as Devatas are not real in the sense that you and I and this tree are real?”

“The tree is real, but the fruits are not Upasika?” He asked.

“The fruits are only archetypes that grows out of the Mind which is this tree Tathagatha, so I figure.”

He asked: “What do you see when you perceive this tree Upasika?”

I answered: “A trunk, branches, and leaves. Things of causal substance. In this tangible world, that which is beyond the Natural is not real Tathagata, so I assume.”

“It takes more than a trunk, branches, and leave, to Make a tree Upasika. There is the root system you do not perceive, and there is the entire earth the roots are attached to you forget to perceive. In a sense Upasika, a tree is a system which is composed of the earth, its root system, and what exists above ground. Thus you only see the tip of the causal iceberg Upasika. Trees grow from out of the dark chthonic world, and decay back to the darkness from which they came. You only see the causal fruits of a greater, more fundamental reality. You are yourself only a fruit of that tree Upasika.”

When he had said that, I looked at my legs which straddled the first branch I was on, and they had become branchlets attached to the tree. I began to ponder on my own Nature and where my roots went.



I said to the Seated One: “I suppose this tree isn’t as real as it seems Tathagata. On a quantum level, its fundamental parts is a flux of energy, waves and such like. Which energy has its own mysterious and unknowable source. Mind, I suppose has its roots deep in the Collective Unconscious, Tathagatha. I guess I am a mere fruit of this tree.”

“Therefore...?” He urged.

“Therefore, this causal reality is merely the tip of a triangle, or a point of convergence of a much greater and unseen base. Thus it is not entirely accurate to believe that what causal world I observe is the only Real and that it is not in itself a foundation of itself. Perhaps it is more accurate to say that this world of experiential substance is a causal fruit of the wrydful weaving of acausal darkness and unseen energy Tathagata.”

He said to me as he was pointing to the trunk of the tree: “This trunk of this tree – which you are a living fruit of – is a nexion. What acausal substance, force, energy, archetypes, and such passes through this nexion temporarily assumes causal substance. In the same sense that you yourself assumed your corporeal substance through the nexion of an umbilical cord. Thus, as you yourself had your beginnings and origins in a Living and motherly source on the other side of your cord; so do all things in the causal world have their primeval Cause in the unseen realm on the other side of these nexions, Upasika.”

Thus I reflectively asked: “So these 21 Devatas are both archetypes and living entities at the same time, with their reality being rooted in the Collective Unconscious and the Acausal realm beneath this causal world? And they intrude into this experiential realm through apertures, as light passes through optical fibers? We only see the end of a much larger system, and not the beginning source and cause. I suppose to believe and see the causal as the only Real is to see things backwards Tathagata.”

He asked me in return: “What do you call a winged seed of an Ash Tree Upasika?”

“A Key Tathagata.”

“And so you have Unlocked a mystery Upasika.”

And when he said that I turned into a Spinning Jenny and fell from the tree, twirling softly and slowly to the moisten moon lit ground, thinking to myself how grey the moon was this night. And I took root. Aperiatur Terra Et Germinet...

Chloe 352

Order of Nine Angles

121 yf



## Non Solum...Sed Etiam

En el aprendizaje y entrenamiento de nuevas habilidades o en el desarrollo de ciertos talentos encontramos una serie de fases de integración de la información que preceden a la adquisición de una “natural” fluidez que pueda expresarse certeramente en la práctica.

Tomemos, por ejemplo, el entrenamiento de alguna habilidad de combate; un elaborado plan de programación logrará que nuestras neuronas se sensibilicen siguiendo un determinado patrón de coherencia sináptica, concediendo un sistema de valoración a una marea caótica de señales electroquímicas.

El resultante de esta categorización de las entradas y salidas de señal, traspasado el umbral de sensibilización mínimo, será toda una concatenación de impulsos electroquímicos que establecerá un surco neuronal que, en última instancia, disparará la acción kinestésica.

Cuando aprendemos técnicas nuevas, primeramente procesamos la información a un nivel como el del neocortex que es capaz de la interpretación y el análisis pero que resulta relativamente lento a la hora de precipitar respuestas motoras. Pero con la práctica, el sistema de categorización de las señales neuronales para estas técnicas, empieza a filtrarse y penetrar hasta zonas del complejo cerebral más profundas que resultan mucho más rápidas a la hora de proporcionar una acción “automática”. Simplificando, la corteza cerebral imprime un determinado patrón en estructuras profundas como las del cerebelo capaces de disparar acciones con el poder de la inmediatez instintiva.

Recordemos que el cerebelo recibe continuamente señales de la corteza cerebral, la formación reticular, así como de los músculos y las articulaciones para permitirnos el control de la postura, el equilibrio y la coordinación de nuestros movimientos. Este sistema puede almacenar complejísimas secuencias de instrucciones integrándolas con las informaciones sensoriales y motoras inconscientes.

En el caso de la educación para el combate físico, mediante esta especie de condicionamiento, no solamente ganamos en velocidad y precisión a la hora de ejecutar un acto deliberado, sino que también permitimos a las zonas de nuestro cerebro capaces de la planificación y la estrategia estar relativamente libres para elaborar el compás de la acción.

Si hemos interiorizado apropiadamente un arsenal de técnicas útiles a las que podemos recurrir instintivamente, tendremos a la parte planificadora de nuestro cerebro disponible para dedicar preciosos y cruciales instantes ( si hay una mínima oportunidad ) a la orientación global del curso de la acción y a la táctica adecuada a la situación concreta, adecuada al contexto de la lucha, adecuada a las ejecuciones del rival. Si actuamos sin perspectiva y solamente “reaccionamos instintivamente” es muy probable que caigamos presas de la inercia ciega que es fácilmente derivable mediante la antelación, la perspicacia y la habilidad.

Así, y siguiendo con el ejemplo que hemos tomado, en toda acción de combate eficiente, deberíamos ser capaces de actuar simultáneamente en tres niveles básicos ( sin entrar en otros vectores más esotéricos ) :

La (i) estrategia nos conducirá a la selección de la (ii) táctica adecuada al momento y al contexto, la cual, ante la oportunidad, precipitará una (iii) ejecución técnica determinada.

Cada nivel debe estar perfectamente comunicado y coordinado con los otros, en un modo de interacción verdaderamente Gestalt. Debe haber una acción armónica entre el general, el capitán, y el soldado...

Pero en el aprendizaje y la expresión eficaz de nuestras habilidades no solo cuenta la “téchne” (en su sentido amplio). No, en realidad eso solo es la punta del iceberg, hay mucho más: necesitamos el flujo de la inspiración, la motivación, el propósito, de aquello que tal vez podríamos llamar “la potencia pneumática de la Intención” que se halla en la encrucijada entre los factores intrínsecos y los extrínsecos. El artista, el maestro de armas, etc... cultiva el don que le permite acceder a cierto tipo de “dýnamis” proporcionado por la Intención / Propósito y a la vez posee una serie de recursos de naturaleza técnica que le permiten actualizar y plasmar esa inspiración en un fenómeno.

Cuando hablo de Propósito, no me refiero a las apetencias mundanas o incluso a las respuestas primarias instintivas, sino a algo mucho más misterioso relacionado con el propio Wyrd - tal vez más allá del umbral arquetípico - ...Me refiero, por tanto, a una Intención que en nuestro interior produce verdadera moción y daimónico dinamismo; algo que incluye el elemento “trascendencia” en la ecuación.

Me permito hacer una pequeña cita que viene al caso:

En *Una Breve Guía de La Filosofía Esotérica de la Orden de los Nueve Ángulos*, Anton Long escribe:

*“La ética de la ONA se basa en nuestro axioma según el cual el honor personal – lo que nosotros entendemos por honor personal – expresa nuestra verdadera naturaleza como seres humanos capaces de evolucionar (nos) conscientemente a nosotros mismos y al Cosmos. Por lo tanto, el honor personal – manifestado en nuestra Ley del Siniestro-Numen – es un medio para acceder a la energía acausal y para cambiar y desarrollarnos de una forma naturalmente acorde con nuestra verdadera naturaleza y nuestro verdadero propósito, siendo esta naturaleza y propósito el conocer y presenciar nuestro Wyrd natural: participar en nuestra propia evolución y en la del Cosmos mismo. Toda evolución – consciente o de otro modo – es oscuramente-numinosa; esto es, que posee o manifiesta energía acausal de modos particulares, y el honor personal, tal y como es definido y se manifiesta en nuestra Ley del Siniestro-Numen, es una forma práctica, deliberada y evolutiva de presenciar esta energía...”*

En el ejemplo de un arte de combate, que en última instancia implica la proyección agresiva y la salvaguarda de una determinada integridad, este, además de toda la preparación física y de la técnica, requiere de un ingrediente que resulta igual o más determinante: la energía cruda de la motivación. Si encontramos esa Motivación daimónica, ese Propósito Wyrdiano, sentiremos como el vigor afluye y nos empodera, sentiremos ese entusiasmo ( en + theos ) eléctrico que nos transporta y dota de sentido y energía a todos los elementos del engranaje, a la metodología, a la fisiología, generando un poder muy superior al de cualquier proceso mecánico.

A quien le interese, que explore por sí mismo las maravillas que esta Motivación Wyrdiana puede hacer, por ejemplo, con la acetilcolina...

Darte



## Infinite Potential

∴ This will make little sense, since I am writing all of this as it gushes out. I don't know how other people do it but I can't think or write any moment I choose. I can sit there all day and won't have a clue as to what to write about or how to say it. But there are these things or moments I call "waves" of inspiration. If you are an artist, musician, poet, writer, or contemplative thinker, you'll know exactly what I am talking about.

When that "wave" hits you scramble for pen and paper or computer or your phone to write down what will flow out. When you're in that wave, ideas just gush out. We don't make the insights, we actually have to write as fast as we can to keep up with the wave and gushing of wordless essence. We try to scramble in our heads for the words and ideas or notes or rhythm or picture to express the wordless stuff.

I learned early that if I miss this wave, I'd have to wait for the next wave to come. Before I would be hanging out with friends, and this wave would hit at the most odd moments when I am busy with no means to jot notes down. I would think to myself that's I'll remember it when I get home in the evening. So when quiet time in the evening comes, I'd sit there empty brained and frustrated! Fortunately now I have an excellent notation app on my phone. It's like having a fold-up surf board with you at all times. So when the wave hits anywhere, I'm ready to ride it out.

### Potentiality

When I think about the wave of inspiration and the wordless essence that flows through, I think of something I would call "Potential Stuff." It's not real tangible stuff, its stuff in a state or condition of potential possibility. That Potentiality must be Unfolded and Expressed Causally with words and idea, to express the unexpressed potential.

Thus, we have two sets of "stuff" to deal with. Potential Stuff and Causal Stuff. An article I wrote would be the Causal Stuff. We can look at an article and ask ourselves: "Where did this come from?" "Who wrote it?" "How did it come into Being?" "What caused it?" And such questions would be rationally easy to answer. If it is something I personally wrote, I Caused it into Being.

BUT, there is a side to that article which existed BEFORE it was caused into Being: it's Unexpressed Potential State. If we speak of this specific unexpressed potentiality as a possible potential, and we asked those same questions, can we rationally come up with answers? What "caused" that potentiality into existence? Did it even "exist" as a "something?" If a Potential "exists" before causal cause, is it a-causal?

The key question is: Does a Potential for something have a cause?

I'll use Pi as an example again. There are probably other number sequences by we all know Pi better. Pi has a Potentially Infinite sequence of numbers. When we act on the sequence to unravel the string of numbers, we can say that we are the Cause of the number sequence being Expressed. But when we don't touch it; when Pi stays asleep in a circle; this number sequence "exists" in a Potential State. So what caused that Potentiality to be? Does a Potentiality need a cause?



Another example to draw out the point is a game I have on my phone. I think it's called bejeweled or something. It's that game with all these colored jewels at the top of the screen and you shoot random colored jewels at the mess of jewels to make 3 or more in a row, and the row falls off. So as I play this game on my phone, I can say that my acting on the game Unravels or Causes into Being certain conditions. Except on the "other side" of the game – the software level – every possible potential already exists simultaneously: superimposition of all potential configurations. All I am really doing is literally Unraveling a set of configurations, or drawing out from the co-existent sea of all potential configurations causally.

### Acausality

I half-mindfully mentioned somewhere else that I see the Acausal part of the cosmos as some sort of Nucleus of the causal/physical/expressed side of the cosmos. I didn't realize there was more meaning to that idea. Acausal here meaning not acausal energy, or life force, but an essence or substance or thing that exists beyond the "jurisdiction" of causal space and time. If we go back to using the Star Game as an example, we can draw out this point.

We have constructed our 7 boards and pieces and we're looking at the contraption sitting on a table. As we look at the Star Game sitting on the table we notice deep inside that every possible/potential configuration of this game co-exists as simultaneous potentiality. What caused that sea of potentiality? If you really think about every potential configuration, causal sequence, piece placement, pattern, and out come of the Star Game exists because of only a handful of simple rules or laws. As we play the Star Game we only act as "nexions" thru which certain potentials of this game unwinds Causally.

So looking at the Star Game with this state of mind we discern two "aspects" of the Star Game. The first is the visible Causal aspect which consists of the boards and pieces and the causal moves. The second aspect is the invisible superimposition of potentiality simultaneously co-existing in a Potential State BEFORE Causation is initiated: the Acausal side of the game. All we are as players are nexions for that wound up acausal potential to unwind causally.

If we take that same concept and superimpose it onto the Cosmos, then the Acausal side of the Cosmos takes on a new and interesting face. The acausal side of the cosmos isn't just a sea of Life Force. It is a sea of all potential – Infinite Potential – co-existing in a state of Chaos [chaos as the Greeks used it]. Does Potentiality need a cause to "exist" if we can even use such words as "exist?"

There is this concept or thought experiment which goes that if you give a chimp a computer and if given enough time – eternity – sometime within that eternity the chimp will eventually end up typing out Shakespeare stuff. In other words, eternity is so big and vast that the Potential for a monkey to write out Shakespeare's work word for word "exists." The Question is what Caused that Potential to "exist?" Could the answer be the infinite vastness of Eternity? Governed by the simple "law" that all things are Possible within the limits of some rules and order?

If we think about it – in a Taoist way – the more laws and rules there are, the less Freedom and Possibility will exist. While the less laws and rules there are, the more Freedom and Potential will exist. If this is the case, and we have an [potential/folded] eternal infinity with zero laws, what are the number of possible Potentialities?



The more I think about it, the more the Acausal is like a Nucleus of a cells in which is wound up the coding and sequencing of all possible potentials. But this is all just rambling and speculation. This wounded up ocean of potentiality in my mind is like a ocean full of balls of yarn. And as the Unfolders or Nexions between the acausal and causal we are like fisherman on a boat in this sea of wound up yarn. We cast our nets out and draw up a handful of balls of yarn, and then we crochet sweaters and hats.

There was something I read or heard long ago that changed the way I would see everything after I was exposed to the thought. The thought was that if I held a seed of an orange in my hand, I am also holding in my hand millions of orange trees, millions of groves, billions of orange fruit, and billions of orange blossoms. All in the palm of my hand neatly tucked away in that orange seed.

Now looking back at that concept, I can make more sense of it. There is an acausal something connected to that seed in which is contained every possible tree, blossom, and fruit in a state of raveled up Potentiality. Which Potentiality has no cause, because they don't yet "exist" in the causal. That seed is merely a Causal-Seed that will set a chain reaction across time. This causal chain reaction of a sapling growing into a tree; a tree bearing fruit; the fruit falling, decaying, and dropping its fruits in the earth; and more trees growing from them; is the Causal Unfoldment of that infinite acausal potential. Which unfoldment occurs and comes into Being within the framework of causal space and time.

If given enough time, that original orange seed would have produced millions of trees. If given an eternity to unravel its endless potential, it would Unfold into an infinite number of trees. Every tree that can ever come out and manifest causally, first was an acausal potential encoded or embedded in some acausal field. We don't even have to use seeds. It still works with quantum foam. Everything that exists or can possibly exist is Expressed/Unfolded into the causal through the "fabric" of that foam, and what that foam can become.

This is just speculative rambling. An attempt of one mind to better understand what it exists in. The essence of the thought is there. I just don't have the right words and ideas to dress them up in for them to perhaps be understood. Hopefully, someone out there will grasp the essence, and someday do a better job at conveying the essence. The key ideas is Unmanifested and Manifested. Folded up Potential and Unfolded Causal Expression. Acausal and Causal. I'm sure that as time goes by I'll come back to this idea and further develop it into something more articulate. The idea in my other recent writings was about Potential Infinity. This is the reverse: Infinite Potentiality.

Chloe 352

Order of Nine Angles

122 yf



## Unraveling Physis

...I had some free time as we were driving around along the coast this week to contemplate on reality in a half dazed sleepy state of mind you oft times get in the back seat of a car driving along a silent road on a partly sunny day, staring at the ocean meeting the sky.

I was first thinking to myself how beautiful the scenery was. How the blue ocean appears to stretch upwards towards the sky, and how the blue sky seems to stretch down to meet the ocean. I thought to myself that if it weren't for the thin line of the horizon which served as a junction between the two, I would not be able to tell where one began and the other ended.

### Eyes In The Sky

The junction between the sky and ocean naturally led me to briefly think about the junction of a synapse of our neurons. Especially that day because it was partly cloudy, and I imagined rain drops to be like the whatever-chemicals crosses that junction from one tentacle of a neuron to another. Which got to wonder to myself where the junction between what I was looking at outside and my inner experience of what I look at was?

I mean The Junction between the outer world and the inner world. Not my lens on my eyes. Not my retina or cones and rods. Not my optical nerve fibers. Not even my visual cortex. I wanted to look for that Junction that takes place between a world I assume to be real and Consciousness. Why do I experience what I see consciously? And specifically, what is the junction point between reality and consciousness where the actual transaction of data takes place? What is taking place in that mysterious junction? There are big and goofy words for what I am trying to talk about. But I will refrain from using them to keep things on the real and simple, for myself and some others.

I tried to trace my steps backwards. My eyeballs to my retina. My retina to my optical nerves. My nerves to my visual cortex. My cortex down to their individual neurons. From there down to their synaptic gaps. And there I could rationally go no further. Because here in the synaptic gaps what transaction happens occur between two tiny neurons, and not between Outer Reality and my own Conscious "Self."

### Clever Waves

After trying to find my way down to finer levels to find that junction of transaction between reality and consciousness, I thought to myself how it was all like us looking for the missing link between apes and humans in the process of evolution. I know from this that there is no missing link between monkeys and humans, because both monkey and human originated from a same ancestral source. Therefore, I concluded that perhaps I was looking for a Phantom Junction that was not there? But why was it not "there?" Does reality and consciousness/awareness/experience also originate from a same common "source?"

As I was contemplating how bizarre Perception was I recalled that something I learned reading things on Quantum Physics: that sometimes what we look at is altered or affected or influenced just by us looking at it. This got me to think about the famous double slit experiment.

Basically in the experiment you have a divider with two slits. A source of photons radiates photons towards the slits. That's all that we want to look at. The bizarre part of the experiment to consider is that as soon as you try to observe what dark mysterious thing is happening at the divider, the Waves bead up into photons and suddenly acts as photons. Then when you turn around they go back to being waves. You put instruments to try and trick the waves, and they still bead up into photons. The sciences would ask themselves: what's going on at that weird place at the divider?

I accidentally asked myself: How do the waves "know" they are being looked at by something in the first place? Surely waves and subatomic particles aren't alive or intelligent enough to "know" that something is Observing it. And so, there I was on a quest to find the Junction between the Wave and Consciousness. Where was the transaction between the Wave and Consciousness [its observation]? And what was going on at that junction. How does Consciousness affect the Wave, or better yet, how does the Wave react to being observed by Consciousness?

I couldn't wrap my giant head around it. There was something amiss or not quite right I thought. The reaction between the two vectors is simultaneous, there is no time for one to react to the other. And we can't assume that the waves "know" when consciousness is looking at it, neither can we just assume that consciousness magically influences the Waves by looking at it. I realized that I may have stumbled onto another Phantom Junction. Meaning that I was searching to understand something that was not there to begin with.



Which was when I also realized that the finer down the gradation of reality we go, the more weirder things get. Weird as in the transaction between two vectors in reality are so blurry we have a hard time figuring things out.

### Money Drop

Back when I was much younger and dumber [early years of high school] I had one of my older boy cousins play a trick on me. He and our other cousin had come into the room I was sharing at grandma's house with another cousin. So this boy cousin pulls out a crispy new \$100 bill, as the cousin he came with was snickering. The cousins with the money said to me: "I'll make a bet with you. I'll let you keep this \$100 bill if you catch it with your fingers," as he said that he demonstrated by dropping the bill out of his left hand and catching it with his right, then he added: "But you owe me \$10 for every time you miss."

My cousin Tiff – whom I shared the room with – said not to do it because it was a trick. I knew it was a trick of some sort because they were giggling to themselves like dummies; but I still thought I could catch the money. I couldn't catch the \$100 bill! It wasn't until I owed them \$70 that I finally realized that it was impossible to catch the money even when it was an inch away from your fingers.

I was far too retarded back then to pay much attention to the finer details of this trick. There were those times when I would drop credit cards from my left hand and catch it without thinking in my right hand, and I always wondered why I could catch things when I dropped stuff, but I was not able to when others dropped things.

That flashback faded into a bright light that hit me as I was trying to figure out what was wrong with reality and the Phantom Junction. I couldn't catch the money when someone else dropped it because the other person and I were two unconnected systems! Being two unconnected systems there must be a transaction that occurs between the two systems. Causation right? Action and Reaction between two separate systems. I can catch money I drop myself because both my left and right hand were part of a Single Whole System. Being One System, there exists no real Junction of Transaction because causality is a Single fluid flow or Continuum or Field, within a single continuum.

### The Phantom Junction

Which was when I realized that my first Phantom Junction between things I observe and my consciousness or the experience of things; and the Phantom Junction between Wave and Consciousness are the same Phantom Junction.

That Phantom Junction and the "Problems" associated with it only exists in a dualistic world-model of the universe. Meaning that when we assume reality and us/consciousness are two separate things, then there must be a transaction point where one affects the other. So we look for that junction and ask ourselves Problematic questions that arises from this worldmodel of the universe.

We ask ourselves what "experience" is. How experience arises. How outside things stimulates "consciousness" to have an experience. And so we look for that mysterious junction point between what is Being Experienced, and That Which is Experiencing.

We look for that same mysterious junction between the Conscious Observer and Waves and other finer quantum elements in the lab. Things that our mathematics can't explain, with the current dualistic worldmodel of the universe we are using.

But when we switch to a single system model, where "reality" and "consciousness" are either the same "Thing" or indivisible parts of the same Whole, then that Phantom Junction vanishes along with the Problems.

We no longer have to ask how a wave "knows" it is being looked at, because the wave and the looker are the same fluid continuum. We no longer have the weird Problem that exists between the Object of Experience, and the Experiencer experiencing the experienced, because its all one fluid motion of a single field or continuum. It's like asking ourselves: How does the down part of the river know to move in harmony to the up part of the river a hundred miles away? Because they are the same fluid system.

### Autointeraction

From the looks of things, to me it seems as though we are looking at three reific factors or parts of a whole: 1) The Experiencer; 2) The "Object" of Experience; & 3) The Experience. If I were to say that the first two factors were the same "Thing," can this same Thing interact with itself to give rise to the third factor? Can something interact with itself to produce an additional vector or variable? This got me thinking about lasers and holograms.

Basically the way a hologram works is that you have a laser beam. You split that beam into two different beams. Then you make those two beams interact with each other through a holographic film. The interacting beams – which essentially are the same Thing – transmutes or converts the information on the holographic film into a 3D image; which is a third vector or variable. Laser = first factor; Film = second factor; and Hologram = third. The data contained in that film exists in its Potential State: Raveled/Folded. The Laser Expresses that Potential: Unfolding the Folded. Therefore, if I were asked what exactly "consciousness" is when I use it, I would briefly define it simply as the "Expresser or Unfolding Factor of Information in its Potential State; both of which are part of the same Whole System."

Information like Energy, in theoretical physics is a big deal. Like Energy, Information can never be created or destroyed. In fact, not too long ago [before I was born] there was some huge geek spazz attack in the theoretical physics community when Locutus Stephan Hawking of Borg held a greatly tedious meetings of nerds and university faculty to unveil the mysteries of the universe.

Now, Locutus Hawking spent his whole life fascinated with something he calls “Black Holes” which he is the foremost expert on; being that he probably made the things up himself. This meeting was to unleash into the universe his next great discovery which he came up all by himself in his mind, since he was too handicapped to work math equations out.

At the meeting Hawking stated to an audience in much suspense that he had been working things out in his head, and has come to discover that Black Holes are so destructive that eventually they devour themselves into NOTHING!

All of a sudden all the old people and theoretical physicists had this spastic reaction to the horror of this draconian revelation. “No! It’s not true! This is war!” They protested. The problem the other scientists had was that Black Holes – according to the math – sucks up not only stuff and energy, but also Information. And when Hawking said that Black Holes become nothing eventually, he broke the laws of physics – as if current big bang cosmologic isn’t criminal in this regard – because where did the Information of all the stuff GO?

But no matter how loud and how many theoretical physicists protested to this idea, Hawking refused to give in. He was sure he was absolutely right because the math doesn’t lie. That’s when his friends and associates went on a 30 year quest to try to prove him wrong.

During those 30 years, some theoretical physicists came up with some wonderfully imaginative “theories” based on wacky math. Some scientists theorized that the information did not go into the black hole, but instead somehow got stuck on the egg shell of the black hole called the event horizon. So that way, when the black hole devours itself, the information doesn’t vanish, thus saving the universe from doom and peril.

Other scientists theorized that everybody was wrong because all the stuff in the universe going to a black hole is a hologram anyways. The information was encoded on some far away membrane and everything we see in of the universe is a holographic projection of that information etched on that distant membrane.

Then after 30 years, Stephen Hawking call an emergency meeting to reveal that he was WRONG! Hawking gave a lecture that he had spent the last 30 years pondering about the problem of the vanishing Information, and he has come to realize that he may not be completely correct. He told his fellow scientists that he has solved the riddle, thus saving the universe. He says that with just a few minor additions to his equation, it was revealed that other parallel universes existed. And that when a black hole forms in one universe, the universe splits like an amoeba so that a new universe is born perfectly identical to the one with the black hole, minus the black hole. Therefore, when the black hole in one devours itself and the information is gone; the information still exists in that parallel universe!

There’s a point to all this somewhere relevant to what I originally talked about. The point is that we give a lot of attention to “energy” because its mysterious and can’t be created or destroyed. But we neglect to give attention to Information which is just as mysterious, immortal, and indestructible. It’s beyond my civilian abilities to figure out where energy and information originates from.

But I do understand that like energy, information has two state of “being” which are Potential and Expressed. So when we see or observe energy being expressed, we can say that such energy is a “property” of whatever expressed it. For example we know that photons are energy packets that arises when an electron “jumps” energy levels. The Difference of energy level is released as a photon. The energy which the photon is existed in its Potential State of being as a part of that electron. And the photon that arises from this same electron jumping energy levels is that Potential in causal Expression and Properties of its “expresser.”

If information comes in an raveled and an unraveled state of being, then what we experience or what we see and are surrounded with – you, me, stuff – are that Potential State of information in Expression, a resultant property of its expresser: consciousness. In the same sense – but not in the same way – that we can say a hologram is the resultant expression and property of holographic film [Unexpressed Information] and laser [the expresser]. The expresser and the unfolded potential being the same single Whole System.

But still, it can be asked: “Even if reality/dhammakaya [Body of Phenomena] and Mind [chitta/mana] are the same “thing” why is there perceived to be a difference? And what might that difference be like?” Coherency I think is the fundamental idea here. It’s like a laser. If you shine a flashlight at a holographic film, it won’t work, even though the photons of the flashlight and the laser are both photons. What’s the difference? Coherency.

So what is the most basic and observable activity or behaviour of Consciousness? It Fixates/Focuses/Concentrates. And we call that act “awareness.” That’s like when you take a magnifying glass out into a sunny day and you were to Focus that sun’s light into a Concentrated spot of Fixated point to burn something. If you blew smoke at the magnifying glass you can clearly see that the sun, it’s light, and the Fixated Point burning leaves and ants are the Same Fluid Continuum. What’s the difference than? The difference is

that the light of the sun is dis coherent, whereas the burning spot is that same Field of Light in a Coherent manifestation. And because of its coherent condition, the “buring potential” of the sun’s light is Manifest or Expressed causally/physically.

So, I would say that the sun’s light in its ubiquitous unexpressed state is like dhammakaya/reality and things like consciousness/nexions are coherent manifestation of that ubiquitous stuff, focused, concentrated, and fixated on little spots to Express and Unfold potential.

A better way to explain how I see the “difference” between “reality” and “consciousness” is by using a long silk fabric of a sari. You get a friend and you stretch that fabric out. Then you make waves by flipping your end of the fabric so that the waves moves across the fabric to your friend’s side. So in this scenario we can ask ourselves: “What is the difference between the fabric and the Wave?” There is no difference really. Because both the fabric and the wave; or the wave and the medium doing the wave; are in fact the same thing. It’s just that the fabric contains the potential energy/motion and the waves themselves are that Potential in Kinetic Expression. The Wave and its Matrix are indivisibly the same “Thing.” Like waves or the undercurrent of an ocean.

Because you are a “wave” on that fabric or ocean you move at a different rate relative to the motion or motionless state of the matrix/medium you exist in, you perceive differentiation. It’s akin to the idea of moving very fast in a space ship in outer space. If there is nothing by your space ship, you can’t really perceive motion or tell how fast you are flying. In the same way that we can perceive a difference between sunlight and a concentrated point of light through a magnifying glass. Same fluid flowing of light, just different states of coherency. But using all of these mechanical things is deceptive, because it makes us ask the question: “What then is concentrating the ubiquitous stuff of everything into the concentrated thing you and I are?”

The Substance of Mind itself – in its own medium/matrix – does not need something to focus in on itself. Of all the thousands of ideas and memories we have “in” our minds, where do they “exist” when we do not pay mind to them? In a “dormant” Potential/Folded State. It’s only when Mind focuses in on certain and specific ideas and memories that such ideas and memories become Expressed and Experienced. Otherwise we remain unaware of them. We can be so focused on ourselves of something inside of us that the outside world literally fades. And we can be so absorbed in something outside of us – concert, car accident, sports game – that our bodies and “self” fades out of awareness. We can be so engrossed in a dream or day dream that we are not even consciously aware of the outside world. Mind does not need anything to concentrate itself onto things. Focus is a natural or inherent habit of Mind.

### The Problem of Dualism

On a “macrophysical” level there is no real problem or issue with the dualistic worldmodel of reality. I am here and a tree is over there. No problem. Things are as they are meant to be on this level. Just like when you enter a movie theater you know you will be watching a movie on a movie screen. The point is to enjoy the movie and your time with friends. The real point is not to nit pick and micromanage the plot and ask where the images come from and how everything works. You could if you wanted to. But when we begin to ask such questions, and those questions draws us to a much finer and deeper level, we run into the problem of the Phantom Junction.

Because if I am here, and a tree is over there, then where exactly in reality or consciousness do I and that Tree meet and touch? And how do we touch? If when I “touch” this tree in the deep dark recesses of reality and consciousness I gain the experience of the tree; does the tree also gain the experience of me too? If the tree does not experience me on such a fundamental level of reality, then why does it exist at all? Only to give this human that I am a human experience of trees? Can we then say that all things exist on a fundamental level to give us humans sensation and experience? Isn’t that a little arrogant and anthropocentric? To believe that reality exists just to tickle our human synapses?

The Problem arises in a dualistic model of reality/consciousness when we peer deep into the finest levels of physical reality. For on that very fine level, we come to learn that the most finest elements of our physical world reacts to us merely observing it. What is happening? How does a photon Wave know exactly when to bead up into a particle if and when we look at it? How does it react that way? Why must it react? If it is a wave, what is doing the wave? Where does consciousness and the wave “touch?” And what happened at that mysterious place of interaction between two supposed separate things? Why does the most fundamental parts and pieces of “reality” we have thus far come to know react to being observed? Why do those fundamental elements/waves-things bead up in the first place? To give rise to bigger elements? Which gives rise to atoms, that make molecules, and thus the world and all stuff for us to live in and enjoy? Isn’t that a little homocentric?

This notion of “objective” and subjective” universe is also fine on a big level. Sure there is a difference between the two. What exists in my mind is not what exists in the streets and the city. But on a more finer and fundamental level, where do those two worlds “touch” and how do they interact? On this fundamental level why does the so called objective universe exist in the first place? To stimulate and give rise to human subjective universes? Why? Isn’t that a little self centered?

These problems and issues fade away in a non-dualistic world model. Or not non-dualistic, but non-separated. Non-separate is slightly different than non-dualism. Your right and left hand are different things, but they are first a part of One-Thing, and they originate



from a single-same source and continue to exist as parts of a single continuum of Being. Whereas non-dualism in my mind feels like were talking about mud, or the stuff I ate yesterday where all these different foods are mushed together into a gastric soup of sameness.

But whatever, non-dualism still works. Because on a fundamental level, me and the tree are the same field or continuum of the One-Thing. Thus there exists no junction point where one touches the other because we are on such a fundamental level the same supernal and sublime substance. On this fundamental level, the Wave and Mind are indivisible aspects of the same Flow, the same Tao, the same Field, the same fluid Continuum. There is no touching or transaction. It is the dance of Shiva and Shakti, two halves of the Whole Ardhanari in a cosmic dance with itself. The Unmanifested and the Manifested. The Potential and the Kinetic. The Acausal and the Causal. The Raveled and the Unraveled. The Folded and the Unfolded. The Mystery and the Gnosis. The Dhamma and The Buddha. And the Abyss where the fabric one twists into the other is the nexion of Mind. Mind – chitta/psyche – the Norns that Weave the Fabric of Wyrld.

Coincidentally – or maybe not – as I was contemplating all of this, this whole week, an associate of mine of the ONA sent me a message concerning something he had come across in the Mahabarata Epic regarding the topic of “Potential Infinity,” and the Unfoldment of such. The meaning of which was very relevant to what I was trying to do and what I was thinking about.

My mother had told me random little stories from the Mahabarata growing up. But I had never heard it all. The Mahabarata isn’t a story book you can just read to your children as a bed time story. It’s a huge story. When I was growing up we all even watched the old hindi version of the whole entire epic with its cheap special effects.

But the brother in question found a very interesting part of this epic tale that would often be over looked and showed it to me, which I found very, very relevant and fascinating at the same time. As I received the note:

[Quote the Brother]

*1) As related to “potential infinity” or enfolded potential, and ariya vs anariya: there is a story in Mahabharata about how [anariya] Kauravas decided to disgrace Draupadi, the wife of 5 Pandavas, and tried to take of (unfold) her sari. Draupadi prayed to Vishnu, so that those ignoble people would not be able to disgrace her, and her sari became “potentially infinite”, in a sense that Kauravas tried to unfold her sari to see her naked, but the sari unfolded forever, seemingly having no end.*

*I feel there is a deeper essence in that story. Draupadi was in fact Kali/Shakti, and this whole act may be interpreted as mundanes/anariyas trying to see the Nature “naked” = to get to the root of Physis, w/out having any necessary qualities/inner wisdom/intuitive perception, but as DM wrote “it is in the essence of Nature to conceal itself/its inner working/core”, therefore the sari (= Maya) of Draupadi unfolded endlessly, and Kauravas were not able to strip Her. Conclusion: anariya do not possess intuitive perception. (But ariya do. Proof? Of course five Pandavas, who were ariya, saw their wife naked!)*

[End Quote]

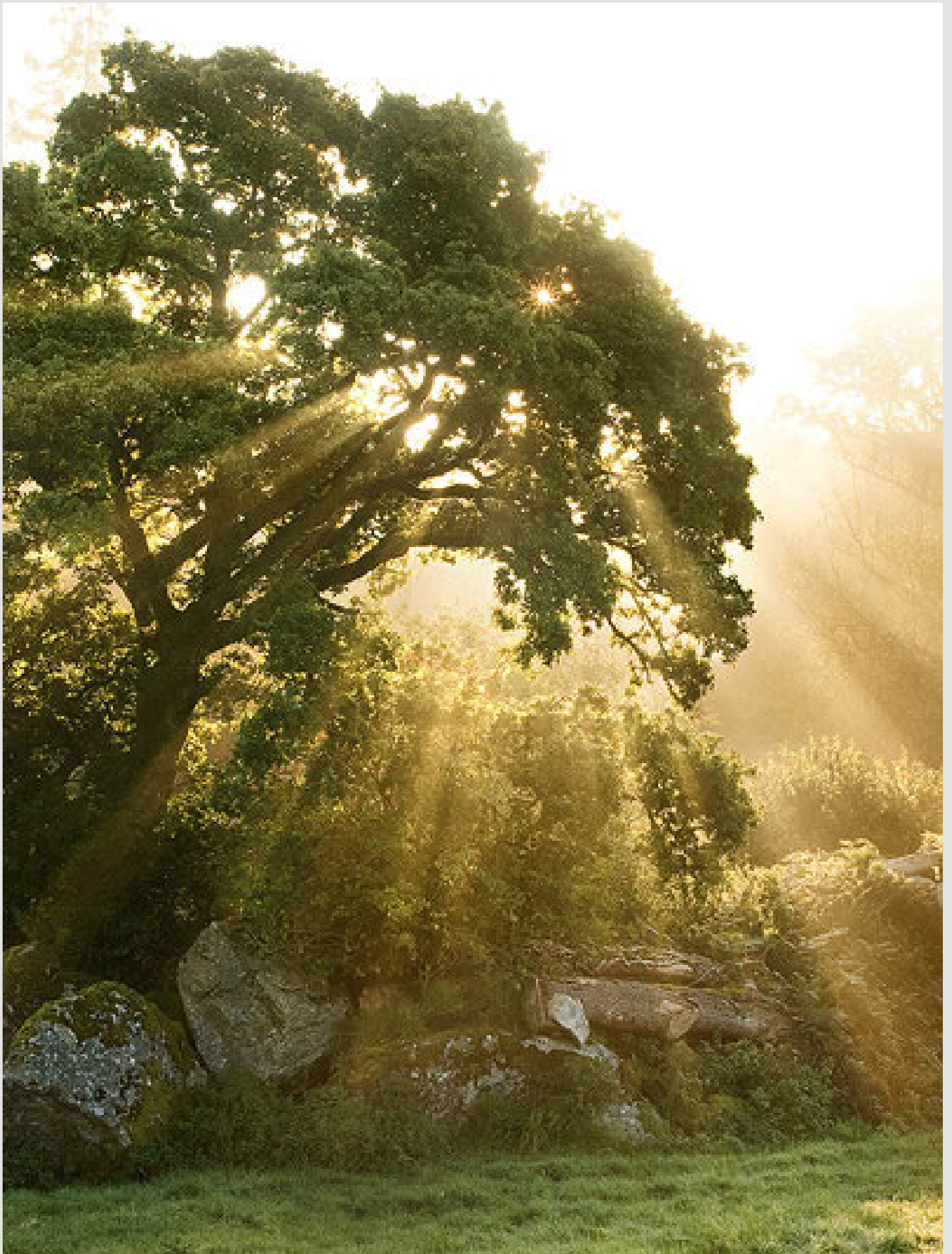
The note the Dreccian brother made a lot of sense and came at the right time for me to understand the symbolism. Draupadi’s sari is the fabric of reality. Who is in fact Kali [Time]. The act of trying to uncover Draupadi’s nakedness has two meanings. First that such nakedness was never unfolded or unraveled because more sari fabric was underneath symbolizes the concept of “Potential Infinity,” think Pi. The more you unravel pi, the more numbers comes out. You will never reach the end to see its nakedness. Because their simply is no “end,” but yet all those numbers exists nicely in a simple equation that needs you to unravel its potential. The Unmanifested becoming Manifested.

The second meaning is as the brother pointed out, that the anariya without ‘inner wisdom,’ and/or ‘intuitive perception [acausal knowing] do not understand this state of Potential Infinity. The more we materialistically try to dig deeper into the universe in finer levels for answers, using a dualist model of reality, the more question we have rather than answers. The mundanes will continue to try to uncover the sari, level after level, like peeling the layers of an onion to get to the “core,” the “source,” “The Answer.” But the answer they are searching desperately for is hiding where the Olympians said they hid it: inside humanity, the last place they/we will ever look. Meaning that we ourselves, if we would just try to Know Ourselves, are the answer to the riddle, the very nakedness of Physis wrapped in a dark shroud of infinite Mystery.

Chloe 352

Order of Nine Angles

122 yf





## Abyssal Dark

...I quickly wrote a very short story using ideas I had a few months ago called “Grey Moon.” It was based on a certain frustration I had with Buddhism in that it seemed to me to be circular in its world view and seemed to avoid the most obvious question: Where did it all come from?

It wasn’t a big deal anyways. Not like my life would fall apart if I didn’t know the answer to that question. But I complained about my discontent with the Buddha anyways to my bhikkhu grandpa. I was saying something like: “If the Buddha was so enlightened, why did he avoid enlightening us about where the universe comes from? Instead the Buddha seems to just ‘beat around the bush’ obsessively teaching about kamma, cause and fruit, this from that, co-dependent arising, emptiness, but nothing about how everything started. Did he not know? Were the people of that period too dumb to even understand had he tried to explain the origins of the universe?”

And my grandpa said something like: “You’re just not seeing things fully. Samma Dhitti means to See [dhitti] everything all at once, all together, completely [samma] without leaving anything out. It’s like your eyes are focused and attached to the Bo Tree the Buddha sat under and being so attached to the tree you frustrate your own self about where the tree came from because you failed to consider its roots and the earth it grows out of which feeds it. Therefore it is not the Buddha’s fault, it is the fault of your own limits of perception.” I suppose what he was trying to say was that maybe I was ‘barking up the wrong tree?’

### Sunyata

So there I was staring at a picture of the Bo Tree and Buddha underneath it, with what my grandpa said in the back of my mind, which in itself was enlightening for me. Which was when I came to notice that both the tree and the Buddha have something in common: both have aspects about their “Nature” people often forget to See, without which each would not be what they are. The tree has its root system deep below the ground, and it also has the earth whose nutrients the roots draw up; such that it can be said that the tree and the earth it is rooted in are one single causal system. The tree also has its corporeal history of originating from a seed, becoming a sapling, and gradually growing into a big tree.

The Buddha also has his roots which we often forget to See: his life’s history. He was born a little prince, grew up living total luxury, ignorance, and indulgence, then becoming a Buddha. Like the tree, his roots are grounded firmly in the ‘world’ and environment he was born and conditioned inside of [India ~500BC].

Sunyata [Emptiness] in Theravada isn’t a big issue, as Mahayana [especially Zen] makes it out to be. In fact it’s not even taught to anybody. If you are ever curious about it, you ask some monk, and a brief explanation is given. This is because sunyata is a modality of perception, and not a means – in and of itself – to Nirvana or Enlightenment. And therefore in Theravada it is not considered a doctrine of vital importance, where it’s a matter of life and death to know. Or like it’s so cool you’d base your entire religion on it like the Zen people do.

But sunyata is like a keystone modality of perception. If you take a keystone out of an arch, the whole arch falls apart, and sunyata is the same way. If you don’t grasp sunyata, then most of Buddha’s teachings won’t make any rational sense, and you’d be prone to grasping for goofy beliefs to explain your confusion about things like the idea that all things are impermanent, “reincarnation,” co-dependent arising, and anatta. Most of the time, the word Emptiness isn’t used in Theravada to mean Sunyata. I’ve always heard the descriptor “impermanence” used in my circle.

Which is why growing up I always had the idea that Buddhism was really dreary and pessimistic, because you're told over and over again that nothing lasts forever, everything changes, and nothing that exists is permanent. But there is more to sunyata than this misunderstanding of it.

The picture of the Bodhi Tree and Buddha are good places to draw out a better understanding of sunyata. When I say "sunyata" most often I mean that "things" that exist have a Nature or inherent quality of impermanence, yet also the quality of co-dependent arising.

To illustrate we can take the flowing Ganges. On the right side of the Ganges is a Brahmin and on the left side of the river is the Buddha. The Brahmin says: "Look, it's the Ganges River. It's been here forever, and most likely it will be here for a thousand more years. It never really changes since it's always been here." And the Buddha argues and says: "Let's step inside the River shall we? Now how permanent and forever is this River? It is never the same river twice. The water that was once around our ankles has gone far down stream. It is a new river every moment. It is never the same thing." That's sunyata. It's not saying that the river is an illusion and unreal, because there is "something" there, but that "something" is amorphous who's Nature is change.

All things that exist in the physical realm of phenomena, exists in a state of sunyata. The Bo Tree once started off as a seed. Only at that moment was its Nature a seed. But when that seed became a sapling, that seed Nature no longer exists. When the sapling grows into a large tree, the essence, Nature, or Being [bhava] of that sapling no longer exists; because it has causally become [bhava] something else, with a different Nature.

When I use the word "causal" here, I would mean to suggest "Causality," or "Causal Mechanics." By causal mechanics I mean a "mechanical" system that works on simple <Input → Output> algorithms. A snack machine is a causal system: you put in money, it gives you a bag of chips. Nature is a causal system: it rains, and the rain feeds the plants, the plants grow and it feeds the animals, the animals grow, and it feeds people [the Buddha calls this "co-dependent arising."] A game of checkers is a causal system; your move is the Input, the reaction is the Output.

People – like the Buddha – are good examples of sunyata. I remember someone [can't remember who] once said: "Man is a Verb," and in saying that this person captured the very Nature and Essence of the sunyata of Man.

The Buddha started off as a baby, then grew into a 1 year old. When that happened that baby that once existed is gone, it no longer exists. When the 1 year old gradually Becomes a 5 year old, that 1 year old boy is gone. Its 1 year old body is gone. Its 1 year old mind, memories, world view, emotions, etc, are all gone. The 5 year old is a completely new causal organism. When that 5 year old Becomes a 13 year old boy; the 5 year old ceases to exist. The new 13 year old boy has its own body – with new cells and organs – its own look, its own emotions, mind, mentality, personality, etc. When that 13 year old Becomes a 30 year old Buddha, the 13 year old that once existed no longer causally exists anywhere. We can't say that the Buddha and the 13 year old boy this Being was are the "same" entity because nothing about them in body, mind, and emotion are the "same."

But it can be said that before the 13 year old vanished out of existence, it did put into motion Acts, which causally affected or influenced the life and existence of the 30 year old Buddha. Although that 13 year old no longer exists, the Buddha's existence is co-dependent causally on that 13 year old. In the very same sense that a Bo Tree's being is dependent on a previous Bo Tree that bore its seed.

So it can be said that as far as the material universe goes, existence – or the existence of material things – is dependent on causation, where one "thing" arises from a previous "thing," then vanishes out of existence, but causes to exist another "thing." In other words, the whole physical cosmos is a big giant causal machine. "Cosmos" ultimately coming from the Greek word meaning "order" as in coherent organization or an orderly system of some kind. Which seems to suggest that Causation may not be chaotic but in fact orderly, in the sense that such chain reactions of causation follows simple Cosmic or universal "laws" of "causal mechanics."

#### Causal Reality

Causation is a bitch, especially in regard to materialism. It gets me frustrated at times during those moments when I am thinking and meditating about life. Because: What the hell Caused the universe to exist? Why is it here? How did it get here? Where did it come from? Where or what was it before?

Both materialists and supernaturalists have their own explanations. To the materialist, generally, the universe has real measurable causes, and we can logically trace each “thing” to a cause.” People came from monkeys, monkeys came from prehistoric rodents. Prehistoric rodents came from mutant reptiles. Mutant reptiles came from fish that got tired of living in the sea. The fish came from amoebas. The amoebas came from lightning hitting a gassy swamp. The earth that made the lightning and gassy swamp came from the coagulation of space dust. The space dust came from a blown up star. And this can go on and on forever. But the supernaturalists come along and say that this sort of infinite regression is impossible and that there has to be a First Cause, therefore some sort of God is the First Cause. But then what Caused that God to come into being? Oh nothing they say, it is without cause, it has always been around forever. Infinite regressive causation is not possible but the existence of an eternal “something” is???

Which gets me to ask myself: Is the universe finite or infinite? If it is finite, then what is it “floating” in and what Caused that? I can’t get myself to rationally believe that the material universe is infinite. Not because such a notion is hard to grasp, but because the universe just does not exhibit the quality of something which was been “around” causally causing things into existence forever. But a primordial aspect of it could be infinite? Right?

So I was shopping for groceries at an Asian food store in the produce section with a few people. We had walked by these big green pomelos which are like grapefruit, but bigger and they stay green when ripe. And one of the friends I was with said: “God look at those, where did they come from?” And – being a smartass – I said: “From a tree, duh.” And one of our very smart and insightful friends said back to me: “Not from a tree, THROUGH a tree.” We go: “What do you mean?” And our friend said something like: “The fruit buds on the tree like yeast cells. It grows through the tree. The tree draws up water and nutrients from the ground, and that stuff is used to create the fruit. Therefore you are wrong. It did not originally come from the tree. It has its originations in the ground. Which is why you can influence and affect the taste and quality of the fruit by using different fertilizers and minerals.” [We’re Asian].

This reminded me of what my grandpa had said to me, that my frustration from not understanding where or how the universe came to be is due to my awareness being fixated in the wrong places. Like looking for diamonds in a coal mine, believing that diamonds come from – are caused into existed by – carbon atoms then ending up confused because you can’t find one.

Or in a different way, it is almost as if we were chess pieces on a cosmic board game that operates on simple causal rules of interaction, such that over time, simple things become complex things. So as these chess pieces on this board game, we look around at the complexities of our surroundings and ask ourselves how did it all come to be. And we can logically – if we understand the mechanics and rules of the cosmic game – trace our “moves” backwards to gain an idea of where things came from. But we end up at a point where causation seems to not be detectable. In our chess game scenario this is the beginning of the game where every piece is in its very beginning positions. In material science this may be that weird point in time just before the so called big bang, where we just can’t trace our steps back anymore rationally.

We can call that ne plus ultra point “The Threshold,” which is where causal causation just seems to hit a wall and a “prime cause” which we assume should exist is just not there. So if we represent the Causal Material Cosmos as the Chess Game Board and Pieces and Rules of the Game, and we have reached the Threshold, we ask ourselves what is beyond that point. What Caused the game board to come into existence? And the answer is very simple: The cause of the chess game has nothing to do with the chess board, chess pieces, or chess rules. The game of chess was once an IDEA in someone’s Mind. That idea manifested itself as the causal system of the chess game.

Thinking about games I naturally thought about the Star Game, which symbolically is a much better example of the complexity of causation. In the Star Game [of the ONA] each time a piece moves it changes “identity” into a completely different alchemical elemental “compound.” So the further in the game you go, the more very different pieces are caused into existence from what they originally were. Just like Nature. Hydrogen and Oxygen come together and gives rise to water which looks nothing like either its two original causal “parents.” If we were such pieces in the midst of a complex Star Game [which uses 7 boards], and we traced our steps back to the Threshold and ask ourselves: Ok, what’s the spooky stuff beyond this threshold of no causation? The answer would be very simple, but heterodox, in the sense that the answer has nothing to do with the “reality” of the Star Game, or the logic/science that we used to trace our steps back: The Star Game came out of the Mind of “Anton Long.”

Acausal Mind

I've always found this Myattian word [acausal] to be very useful, although I may not at times use the word with its original basic meaning. When I first encountered the word, I didn't like it, because of its grammatical meaning. A+Causal meaning or suggesting "Without Causation." I objected to the notion of anything "acausal" even existing because nothing in the known physical universe does not have a cause. That is until I actually looked at my own Mind and noticed that the "Mindscape" of the Mind is in essence completely acausal in nature.

To illustrate, when I think of an apple in my mind or visualize an apple, the apple which I "see" in this Mindscape came into existence essentially without any factors of causation. I did not have to plant an apple seed in my mindscape, water it, give it miracle grow, and wait for a thought-form tree to bare an apple in my mind. It literally came out of nothing. I can also "create" entire environments in this mindscape with mountains, forests, lakes, and place myself inside, and it all literally came into existence without cause. Because in this environment – the mindscape – the laws of causal mechanics are non-applicable and just do not exist. And if you deeply think about it, this is the entire reason why most of us are so clumsy in causal life. Why?

Because we are born into existence as "mind-beings" and we spend most of our first years immersed in worlds of dreams, theta and delta wave "consciousness," with our awareness fixated in a world that is not causal in essence. Only in time, when we have learned to focus our consciousness on the causal world, do we become consciously aware of the physical world; during which time [early childhood] we grow consciously aware of ourselves as "physical beings" with bodies.

But many of us in life, exhibit the behavior of a maladjusted alien in a foreign land, in that we fail to fully grasp or understand the causal rules and mechanics of the physical world we "exist" in. And from this inability to consciously understand how the material game board works, we manifest suffering in our own lives, and in the lives of others.

Which all seems to imply something that would make a materialist feel uneasy: that perhaps like the pomelo we do not actually have our origins in this tree, by in some place else, and we have just "budded" like fruits "into here." Like the budding of fetal flesh at the end of an umbilical cord; just passing through.

So I was doing a mental experiment, trying to figure out if the cosmos is finite or infinite. Neither makes any real sense to me really. In my mind I flew a rocket ship with me in it, and if the universe was finite, I saw myself eventually leaving it and ending up "somewhere" that is "outside" the finite universe. But what did that come from? And if the universe were infinite, I could fly my rocket ship forever and never ever leave it. But this also made no sense because maintaining a universe infinite in size, is way too much a waste of energy. Why, what for?

But then I realized something I never paid mind to before. In my mindscape as I was flying in a theoretical infinite universe, I said to myself that if I lived forever, I can actually sit here and fly my imaginary rocket ship forever in my mindscape and never see the end of it either. Why? Because the "place" I was inside was "nowhere" to begin with. The Mind is not a "where," or a "here" or "there." It is neither infinite nor finite. Perhaps in the same way that cyberspace is neither a where, or here, or there, or infinite, or finite; but yet it has "places" to be. Like how we have places to be in our Mindscape when we are consciously dislodged from this world and are inside a dream. And it has always perplexed me why we come into this existence dreaming [as fetuses]; and why we never really leave the world of dreams behind. We are only consciously fixated on this physical world for half a day.

That's all interesting, but then how does a "thing" which came into existence in the Mind without causation, cause things to come into existence in the causal world of experience? Is such a concept possible? Can a car exist as an idea in someone's mind before it causally comes into existence? I would think so, after all, cars did not always exist on earth. The causal existence of cars has a very recent acausal threshold: the Mind of Ford. There was a time when a car was a causeless idea in Ford's Mindscape. Then there was an initiation of sequential co-dependent arisings: people liked the idea, which caused investment of money, which caused factories to be built, which caused parts to be made; and then what was once a causeless "thing" in Ford's Mind materialized into something causal that had the power to cause into existence other things. Other kinds of cars, other engines, other vehicles, other technologies, etc.

If I were to premeditate a murder and dress in all blue, and went and killed a blood in his neighborhood, and his friends drove by the nearest crip neighborhood to retaliate, and I was taken to court as a suspect; could the courts prove that such causal events which took place in the "real world" had an "acausal" origin in my mind? I would assume so, since cases of premeditated murder happen all the time. A thought which literally came into existence in an acausal environment has the power to initiate a "chain reaction" of causal occurrences in the physical world of experience. That's bizarre if you think about it because what we are essential-



ly saying is that very “real” things which arise from causation, can be linked to an initial cause which came into existence acausally out of nothing in a completely different world/environment that has nothing to do with the material universe.

## The Nexion

There was a time when I was doing mental experiments where I was “digging deeper” into two different unrelated ideas, and I ended up in the same place. I was asking myself how far down the subatomic level I had to go before the physical universe stops being a “where,” or “here,” or “there.” And I realized that I really did not have to go far. On a subatomic level, atoms are so far spread apart that what was once the physical universe becomes neither here nor there, but everywhere and nowhere at the same time. And on a quantum level, where things are just fluctuation of quanta, “waves,” and “quantum foam,” “things” don’t even exist. There are no suns, no Mars, no San Diego, no Riverside County. There isn’t even a real distinction between the brain and its neurons and the “world.” There wasn’t even a real distinction between the electricity the brain’s neurons produced, and the electromagnetism that undulates in the “world” and wall sockets or the circuitry of a computer. We can say in a way that such differentiation are the results of macrophysical “illusions” in that our brain just interprets a differentiation.

And in another mind experiment I asked myself how a brain or mind exerts causal influence onto the world in the first place. Not with hands and legs, but on a deeper level. It’s a kind of Buddhist meditation, where you become mindful of yourself, your environment, and everything which you are doing at the same time. Except in this case I tried to take things down as far as I can go. I was digging a hole in my garden to transplant this one potted plant into its own place, and I asked myself what was actually happening? If there was an atom watching me dig a hole and transplanting a plant, how would it see all of this from its atomic sized perspective? It would prolly see a weird anomalous “typhoon” of atoms and electricity fluctuating. But at its level the other atoms would be so far apart that the fluctuation is more like us staring into the sky and noticing the many dots of stars shifting positions; which perhaps might in not even be a big deal to the atom.

But even in such an intimate “environment” as my own body, you come to a “threshold” when you dig deep. I know my brain fires electricity to move my arms when I am digging the hole. Then all the atoms and parts that make up my body moves accordingly to “something’s” will, which manipulates an entire mass of other atoms into different directions. And on the atomic level, there is no real distinction between all the atoms that is “me” and everything else. The only thing a brain can do to exert its will on the world and its own body is induce and manipulate electron flow. And from that simple ability to manipulate electrons, this brain of ours has created for itself an entire civilization and world. On a very fine atomic level, this manipulation of electrons looks odd, because you see steady “rivers” of electrons flowing in different directions from atom to atom, but no matter which atom you look behind, there doesn’t seem to be an “initiator.” What had the intent of manipulating the flow of those electrons? What initiated that flow? What is exerting its will on this otherwise indistinguishable sea of atoms? Where is it?

And it gets stranger because on this very real atomic and subatomic and even quantum level, we can ask ourselves: are we ever really “born” into anywhere at all? Sure, on a macrophysical level when we see a baby pop out of its mom’s birth canal we can say: “Oh well there you go, a new baby got borned into the earth, what a miracle!” But if an atom saw the birth, what would it actually see? Nothing. Nothing got born anywhere. A mess of atoms may have gradually coagulated together into a very orderly and coherent crystalline structure, but that’s it.

And now we can start to figure out why such a structuring of atoms came together from an otherwise incoherent sea of atoms: for the purpose of manipulating the flow of electrons. I would assume that electrons and energy can “flow” better in a medium that is atomically well structured and crystalline, as opposed to electrons trying to fly across a brick atom “here” to a sidewalk atom way over “there” somewhere. I don’t mean a rock crystal when I use the word crystalline. I mean when atoms are structured in coherent patterns. But again, what has brought these atoms together? Where is “it” in the coherent mess of atoms we call a baby? And where did it come from? How is it that the atoms that make up the brain of this “baby” can somehow exert its will and intent upon its quantum and atomic environment, when other atoms of the same kind not a part of this brain seems to be “dead” lacking a will, intent, and the ability to manipulate electron flow to manifest its will?

So there is a level of material reality where if you honestly look deep enough, that things become “spooky” and distasteful to a materialist. Just like how we rationalists can say that religionists hide their god in the gaps of science; we can also say that the materialist hides his materialist world views in the gaps of the same science. Because 200 years ago before all of this crazy stuff about atoms, subatomic stuff, and quantum crap came up in science, it was real easy for a materialist to walk around with his nose high in

the sky acting like he understands all there is to be understood. Now that we have learned that materiality is a conscious illusion, and that it's all just atoms, subatomic particles, and quantum wavicles the materialist has to stick his head in the sand to hold onto his world views. Where will materialism hide 100 years from now when we have better instruments, more refined technology, and a more profound grasp of our reality?

This is not to imply that I am a "supernaturalist," meaning that I believe in things above and beyond the Natural world. Quite the opposite actually – as I have tried to express thus far – I am a "Subnaturalist." There is a gradation to the Natural world as we have already come to understand. There is the everyday world around us which we are all familiar with. Underneath that there is the atomic level of reality. Underneath that there is a Subatomic level to reality. Beneath that there is a quantum level of reality. This is about as far as we have been able to rationally unveil the Cosmos.

I also believe that Nature or the Cosmos, or Reality is Fractal in nature. By Fractal I mean to say that if you look at a fractal pattern for its general shape, then look closely at the little patterns that makes the big pattern up that we observe that both are the same shape or pattern. Such that if we were to see a large fractal pattern we can reasonably say that the smaller patterns it is made of will look similar, and vice versa. If we observe a small fractal pattern, knowing that we are looking at a fractal pattern, we can reasonably say that the "bigger" pattern may be of the same pattern, even if we have not seen such yet directly.

So if the cosmos is fractal in nature, and we observe that it has Subnatural gradation of states of existence, then we must also be able to see the same general subnatural patterns on different scales and in different parts of or aspects of the cosmos. Do we?

There is no real level of mental state above and beyond beta wave waking consciousness; as in "superconsciousness." Our conscious mind would be like the Natural world in this sense. But there is a SUBconscious mind beneath that conscious mind. Beneath that there is the Unconscious Mind. Underneath that there is what Jung refers to as the Collective Unconscious.

It's almost as if there is a "connexion" or link between these two very different things [the Natural world and the Mindscape] which is an "abyss" of electrons or energy at the more finer levels of the physical world. Through which whatever Mind is, can intrude into or exert its will upon. And this idea is not as crazy as it sounds, because in science we already know that the Observer simply observing an experiment can influence the results.

Somewhere in that "abyss" thought energy and the waves that become particles, seem to mingle together weaving into one another as a single fabric. Almost as if the Mindscape were an ocean with its many levels, and the physical universe was an iceberg in it. That thin layer or place between the ocean and the surface of the iceberg, where dark ocean water is neither water or ice, where the particles of one becomes coherent crystalline structures of another, is that abysmal "fabric" where the weaving takes place. Where one gives rise to the other, not by any method of causal chain reactions, but by an alchemical process of the prima materia of Mind coagulating and crystallizing into matter.

It can be said: "That's impossible! The physical universe is causal! Its most fundamental law is causality. That's how it works. Therefore it can't arise from a system that doesn't follow such inherent laws of causation." But we do know that even when the same type of atom is structured differently that such structures naturally assume different laws of behaviour.

For example water and ice. Both are H<sub>2</sub>O molecules are made of the same "stuff." But one is less coherent, while the other exists in a more coherent crystalline structure. And somehow, because of the coagulation of the same atoms in more crystalline structures they not only look way different, but they react and behave differently also and have their own distinct laws and properties. Coal and diamond are better examples. Same atoms, just different structures, but the carbon atoms in coal is in no particular order or structure, whereas the carbon atoms of a diamond are in a very rigid and well defined coherent ordering. And so because of that mere difference in structure, the coal and the diamond not only look completely different, but they have their own "Nature," and properties, they react differently to things, and they have their own Natural laws.

But then every element on the periodic table would be a good example, because as different and wildly unique each element is on the periodic table, it's all basically and literally just the same 3 usual suspects in different formations and structures: electrons, protons, and neutrons. Helium and Gold have completely different Natures, properties, and governing laws, but they are made of the same three things. You can melt gold and say that it is a "natural law" for gold to melt when heat is applied; but you can't melt helium. You can say that it is a natural law for helium to float; but if you fill a hot air balloon with gold, it won't float.

So in a way, saying that a causal world cannot arise from an acausal world; because whatever the causal world comes from has to obey the same natural laws of causation that governs it; is like say that whatever gold is made of, it must obey the same natural laws that gold does, otherwise it's just illogical. But then again, logic seems to not work so well on the quantum level doesn't it. Gold, like all things, is just an alchemical coagulation of the same quantum and subatomic stuff; and we do know that the laws that govern the material cosmos, don't work or apply on the quantum level, and vice versa.

#### Acausal Origins

I suppose my problem was in trying to figure out a reasonable explanation for how the cosmos came to be was that I was too fixated on a linear method of backtrack thinking: This arose from that, and that was caused by the other thing. And I tried to think in that linear fashion as far back as I could, which took me to dead ends. Maybe life and the universe isn't as perfectly linear as we would like it to be. I'm starting to think that the universe grows like a tree. It grows "upwards" vertically, and each point on that vertical growth branches out horizontally. And like a tree we seem to only take notice of what we can see of it: just the trunk, branches, and leaves. Forgetting that perhaps this tree has unseen roots that stretches far deep into a dark and unknown abyss that feeds this tree its vital nutrients. Or is it really unknown?

We are born into this world like a fruit grows on a tree. That fruit has its essential origins deep within the dark earth as liquid, nutrient or vital substance. That vital substance is drawn up through the roots system and up the trunk, the tree surrounds this vital substance with what material it has as a shell, and the fruit then intrudes into a world above the chthonic darkness; to fall to the fertile ground from whence it came to one day be its own tree and bare its own fruit. What if we – as beings – are not native to this causal world, but only intrusions from a much darker and deeper "world?" A world more akin to the dream world and mindscape in which we come into our existence completely immersed in, which we never really leave behind.

I was looking at the picture of the Bo Tree with the Buddha seated underneath it after all of these speculations, and I saw it differently. I thought it was funny how the unknown original artist who came up with this bit of allegory used such "esoteric" contrasting. In the background there is a tree, whose nature it is to bare leaves and fruit. It draws up vital nutrients from the unseen ground and leaves and fruit grows up high in its branches. Then in the foreground is Buddha, whose title essentially means "Mind." He sits still and enter deep states of meditation, where his mind travels under, into lower and deeper levels of consciousness, where he finds Sambodhi [Self Realization] and from that deep dark place Emerges with Sambuddhi [Self Enlightenment] and is liberated from the illusory fetters of the material world he was born into.

If I were the Buddha, how would I teach what I have here written to a group of illiterate people, who were born and bred to believe that gods made everything? I prolly wouldn't even bother. Knowing that these people were not natives to the physical world, and are just travelers in a foreign land, unaccustomed to its laws and rules, I'd just teach them how the causal world works so they can get the best out of it.

Who knows if my insights are true, all I know is that for now, it makes sense to me. In my personal quest to try and understand the world in my own way, I have genuinely found the ONA – more specifically the many concepts David Myatt put together – to be an invaluable tool. Like a hand shovel I use to dig around for artifacts. This world view I have now, leaves room for non-corporeal beings. Not supernatural beings beyond the physical world in some spirit realm. But living "archetypes" that lurk deep in the collective uncounscious. Subnatural beings that dwell in some primeval collective psyche of the Living Cosmos. From where we may have our primal origins as well. As feral thought-forms emanating from the acausal, intruding into the causal world for awhile. Like actors all dressed up intruding onto a kabuki stage. Or as children intruding into a playground for a while to play. Now, if only I knew "where" the acausal or mind comes from.

Chloe 352

Order of Nine Angles

121 yf







## The PirateBox

...About a year ago, I was reading an old article by Niner Ryan Fleming, I think. I can't find the article anywhere, so, I'm not sure who the author was; but I was reading an ONA blog. I'm pretty sure it was RF. I read the article and really liked the idea. So I took mental note of this "PirateBox" thing, so I could make one later. PirateBox is an open source device which you make yourself.

About six months later out I made a PirateBox. I went to their current website at [piratebox.cc](http://piratebox.cc) which is up as of this writing. The website has all the instructions you need to make one. Basically a piratebox is sort of like the old concept of a pirate radio, where a guy has an unlicensed radio transmitting thing and he hijacks a local area and broadcasts a show or something. A PirateBox is like that, but with the internet. It allows anyone near you with a wifi connector to connect to your own private chunk of cyberspace. Your chunk of cyberspace comes with a chat box for people to chat with you, a file sharing section so you can share pirated software with anybody, and a 4chan style forum! People who connect to your piratebox are anonymous and they can upload files. Another feature of PirateBox is it does video and music streaming. So people can connect to your piratebox and watch movies or listen to music that is in the file sharing section.

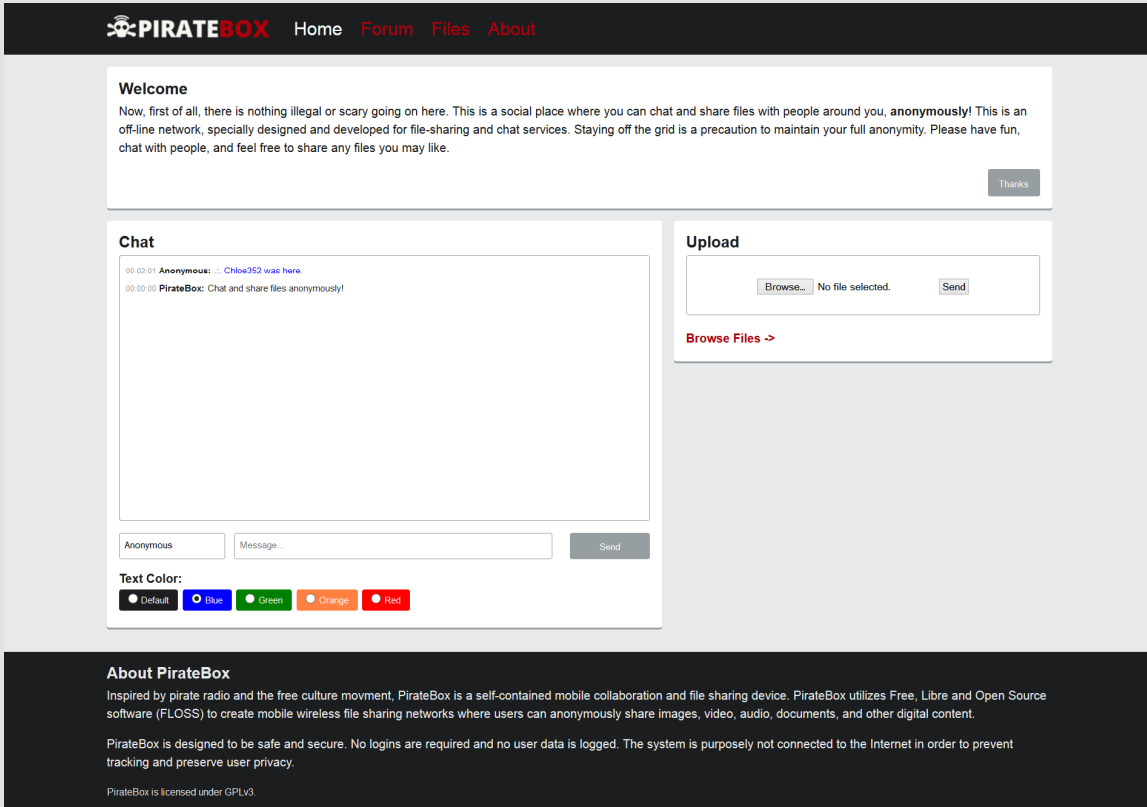


The above picture is a picture of my two pirateboxes. I placed them on a Satanic Bible so you guys can see their size. The one above is my Raspberry Pi[rate]Box. The one below is PirateBox in a TP-Link 3040. The TP-Link was the first PirateBox I made. It was very easy to make. It took me about 5 whole minutes to do. Making a PirateBox with the Raspberry Pi took me 2 whole frustrating days, because the instructions were wack.



The TP-Link is my favourite one. It has a built in removable battery which is why I like it. All you need is that one single device, turn it on, put it in your pocket, and go to the coffee shop, library, or whatever. The other wifi router the piratebox website says you can use is smaller and thicker than this TP-Link 3040, plus you need an external power source since it doesn't have internal batteries. The Raspberry Pi also needs an external power supply. The TP-Link 3040 can be charged via a micro UBS thing like your phone.

I'll show you guys what piratebox 1.0 comes with currently:



So that is the front page people first see when they connect to your piratebox. You can see the chat box. The chat is anonymous. If you don't input a nym it just says anonymous. This home page can be tweaked. I haven't learned how to tweak it yet.

Index of /Shared/			
Name	Last Modified	Size	Type
Parent Directory/		-	Directory
CryptoParty Kit.rar	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	49.1M	application/octet-stream
Flight_Of_IKAROS_by_Kryptonimus.mp4	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	10.7M	video/mp4
K20SKD011.wav	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	1.1M	audio/x-wav
Nexion Zine 1.3.pdf	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	19.6M	application/pdf
Rock Steady.mp4	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	14.9M	video/mp4
SinisterMusings.pdf	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	10.0M	application/pdf
The Satanic Bible.pdf	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	3.1M	application/pdf
bj and quicky.flv	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	22.0M	application/octet-stream
black book of satan.pdf	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	955.0K	application/pdf
ethical national-socialism.pdf	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	597.7K	application/pdf
reichsfolk-mss.pdf	1980-Jan-01 00:00:00	386.1K	application/pdf

That is the file storage section. I've deleted a ton of junk. As you can see, I haven't learned how to change the time and date yet, so it's always Jan 1st, 1980 in my piratebox. The website teaches you how to actually fix the time. You use PuTTY, ssh into your PirateBox, then use vi editor to edit a line or two. I tried... I swear, I almost threw my laptop across the room. That vi editor is the most fucked up editor I ever used. Who invented it?! It's a Linux thing. You think you're pushing letters on your keyboard to fix the



lines, but learn that each letter does something different. So with that vi editor, I wasn't even able to fix two lines. I gave up.

Pale Moon

PirateBox board - Pale Moon

http://piratebox.lan/board/

Most Visited Pale Moon Pale Moon forum F.A.Q. Release notes

PirateBox board

[Burichan] [Futaba] [Gurochan] [Photon] - [Home]

PIRATEBOX

PirateBox board

Name

Link

Subject

Submit

Comment

File

Browse... No file selected.

Password

..... (for post and file deletion)

- Supported file types are: 7Z, AAC, BZ2, FLA, FLAC, GIF, GZ, IT, JPG, LHA, LZH, M4A, MO3, MOD, MP3, MPC, MPP, NSF, OGG, PNG, RAR, SID, SPC, SWF, TORRENT, XM, ZIP
- Maximum file size allowed is 10000 KB.
- Images greater than 200x200 pixels will be thumbnailed.

File: 2249525.jpg (98856 B, 1024x768) Thumbnail displayed, click image for full size.

Anonymous -30/01/01(Thu)00:37 ID:qwjOFwKD No.1 [Reply]

CryptoParty Kit:

..I've uploaded a file named "CryptoParty Kit" over at the file sharing section. The kit contains three programs used to protect your privacy from the NSA.

>> Anonymous -30/01/01(Thu)00:42 ID:qwjOFwKD No.2

..The three programs are the following: 1) Tor Browser, 2) a GPG encryption app, & 3) a steganography app.

Done

And this is the 4chan style forum. It's always Jan 1st, 1930 in my forum. I learned how to use nano on Linux, so, I'll go back and fix the time and date later.

So that's what you currently get with PirateBox 1.0 iteration. There is a forum at their website where people talk about tweaking their PirateBoxes and so on. Some person learned how to put a wordpress on their piratebox, but didn't include instruction on how they did it. I would love to have a blog on my PirateBox.

At the moment, PirateBox is fun to have, but not exciting. The next iteration will be exciting. The development community says that they are currently working on fixing the bug with the mesh capabilities. So when the next iteration comes out, PirateBoxes will be able to form a Meshnet [darknet] with other PirateBoxes in the area! Another feature they will be adding is to make it so that people from the normal internet can connect to your piratebox, chat, share files, post in your forums and so on.

This and other open source projects like this should give you an indication regarding the future of the internet. The internet is now beginning to enter a stage of decentralization. Today, we have to access central ISP things, pay cable companies money to access the internet. In the years to come, there will be two internets: clearnet [normal cyberspace], and "Meshnet," which is an open source, decentralized, free, democratized, internet. The government may be able to control and regulate clearnet, but not meshnet. With the current crack down on darknet the FBI, NSA, etc, are doing, meshnet just might be the future darknet one day. Plus, the narcs and inter-pigs are cracking down on beloved sites like PirateBay and so on, making it harder to share and download pirated software, porn, movies, whatever in peace.



That's the most exciting part about PirateBox. It represents a beginning of the future of cyberspace and the internet. Another indication as to what direction the internet is going in is to pay attention to what Google, FagBook, and other are trying to do with putting nano-satellites into orbit, balloons, and so on, so they can provide free internet access to the world. When that happen, meshnet would be accessible to anybody on the globe.




So, hopefully, PirateBox will continue to develop and evolve. PirateBox is open source, so if you have programming skills, help make meshnet a reality. I recommend PirateBox to anybody. It's actually cool.

..:Kryptonimus

# **Session 3**


..Behind the scenes, something is happening in science. Something I like! Science is fracturing. Looks like current, cutting edge scientific discoveries are slowly causing an actual paradigm shift. Scientific Materialism is on its death bed, and Postmaterialistic Science has been born:


**Dave Pruett**  Become a fan  
Former NASA researcher, Emeritus Professor of Mathematics, James Madison University





## Toward a Post-Materialistic Science


Posted: 10/01/2014 12:39 pm EDT | Updated: 12/01/2014 5:59 am EST






 1.2k





 382

 48

 27

 66





The latest issue of *Explore* -- the Journal of Science and Healing -- contains a bombshell of an essay. It's titled "[Manifesto for a Post-Materialist Science](#)," and it could be to science what Luther's *95 Theses* were to religion.

The article talks about some of the major people/scientists involved in the “schism” that is quietly happening. It’s a shame news like this isn’t mainstream, on the local news channel and stuff. I think it’s exciting:

All eight co-authors are eminent; all but two hold PhDs. Their fields include biology, neuroscience, psychology, medicine, and psychiatry. One of the two MDs is [Larry Dossey](#), a pioneer of mind-body medicine and a regular contributor to *Huffington Post*.

The lead authors, Mario Beauregard, Gary Schwartz, and Lisa Miller, are academicians at top-notch universities. Beauregard and Schwartz are both at the University of Arizona; Miller is at Columbia.

I'm familiar with two other co-authors: Marilyn Schlitz, the former president and CEO of the [Institute of Noetic Sciences](#) (IONS), and Rupert Sheldrake, a Cambridge University trained biochemist and prolific author.

Sheldrake stirred up a hornets' nest in 2013 by his TED talk on consciousness, which contravened scientific orthodoxy by suggesting that mind (as opposed to brain) is nonlocal. TED subsequently pulled the talk from YouTube, generating a firestorm of controversy. I weighed in with a *HuffPost* blog titled "[Science vs. Pseudoscience](#)" that generated its own stir.

The authors of the manifesto are all scientific mavericks whose viewpoints are not mainstream. It's worth noting, however, that neither were Copernicus, Galileo, Kepler, or Einstein mainstream. All challenged the scientific status quo, and all were eventually vindicated by the canonization of their once-radical views.

The manifesto is but two pages in length, well-reasoned, persuasive, and worth reading in its entirety. But here's the gist, with a little history interspersed.

The clipping below is the gist of the Manifesto. I've included the in this zine. I agree entirely on what Post-Materialist scientists say the Mind is!

The newest frontier of science is the study of consciousness, for which a materialistic bias is particularly prejudicial. That is, investigations of consciousness reveal phenomena that appear to violate the existing materialistic paradigm. Materialistically oriented scientists typically reject these so-called "paranormal" phenomena out-of-hand because they fly in the face of cherished preconceptions. The refusal to accept the "damned facts" at face value and confront them head-on is, according to the authors, "antithetical to the true spirit of scientific inquiry."

The authors then propose a radical, post-materialistic paradigm: "Mind represents an aspect of reality as primordial as the physical world. Mind is fundamental in the universe; i.e., it cannot be derived from matter and reduced to anything more basic."

In the [final essay](#) (April 4, 2013) of a nine-part *Huffington Post* series on "Science's Sacred Cows," I arrived at essentially the same conclusion: "Consciousness is not the magical by-product of a mechanical cosmos. It is an inherent attribute of the stuff of the universe."

The idea is neither original nor new. One can find intimations of this point of view in the philosophy of Immanuel Kant and Friedrich Hegel, and articulation of it in the writings of paleontologist-priest [Teilhard de Chardin](#) (1881-1955) and "geologist" [Thomas Berry](#) (1914-2009). What's new, however, is the naming of the science of the future as "post-materialistic" and that the idea is gaining traction.

The proposed post-materialistic paradigm heals the Cartesian partition separating mind and matter, reunites philosophy and natural philosophy, and begins to resolve the age-old clash between science and religion. Much of the tragedy of the human condition lies in the competition for human allegiance of two rigid metaphysics: transcendental monism (spirit/psyche first) and materialistic monism (matter first), the former the metaphysic of religion and the latter that of science. "Do we really need to make this tragic choice?" pleads Ilya Prigogine, Nobel laureate in chemistry.

The post-materialistic paradigm grants equal primacy to mind and matter. In the words of Teilhard de Chardin: "There is neither spirit nor matter in the world. The stuff of the universe is spirit-matter. No other substance but this could have produced the human molecule."

The manifesto concludes:

The shift from materialistic science to post-materialistic science may be of vital importance to the evolution of human civilization. It may be even more pivotal than the transition from geocentrism to heliocentrism.

The science of a future generation has been given a name: Post-Materialist Science. I predict that in time, with better instruments and new data, that more insights will be produced to nurture Post-Materialism into the next evolutionary stage of Western science's development. It's a needed step forward. Looks like Natural Philosophy just might make a comeback!

I'm hoping that one day within my own life time, I will see scientific materialism die. It feels good to know that there are academics, scientists, and professionals; via different pathways and methods; who have come to the common understanding that Mind/Consciousness is a Fundamental aspect of the Cosmos.

# Cosmic currents may move faster than light

Researchers think pulsars' rotating magnetic fields create current

Jump to discuss comments below

Below: Discuss Related

Recommend 0

Tweet 0

8+1 0

Share

By Clara Moskowitz

updated 1/19/2010 12:35:23 PM ET

Print | Font: A A + -

While nothing with mass can move faster than the speed of light, scientists now think some weird, faster-than-light currents may be the powerhouse for fast-spinning stars.

The idea may sound heretical to one of most deeply held tenets in physics, which states that the [speed of light](#) is the ultimate speed limit.

But the new proposal squeaks by on a loophole in that rule, which insists only that no mass or information exceeds the speed limit.

In this case, a faster-than-light current would pass through certain [rapidly spinning stars](#). This would cause positively charged atoms in the star to move in one direction and negatively charged atoms would move in another. Each individual particle would move slower than the speed of light, but the wave of movement would pass through the star at a rate more rapid than light speed.

NASA

Clouds of charged particles move along a pulsar's magnetic field lines (blue) and create a lighthouse-like beam of gamma rays (purple) in this illustration.

∴Indications that things with no mass can travel at faster than light speed. It's not impossible. These two clippings deal with an essay I wrote in the last issue called "The Science of Galactic Empire."

## Device Makes Radio Waves Travel Faster Than Light

by NANCY ATKINSON on JUNE 30, 2009

8+1 15

Polarization Synchrotron. Credit: Singleton, et al., via Current.com

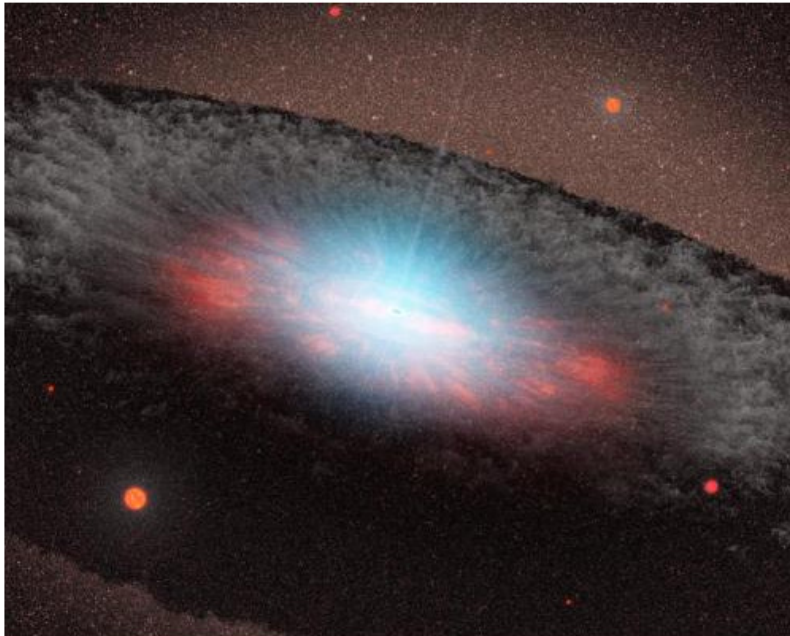
A scientist has created a gadget that can make radio waves travel [faster than light](#). Einstein predicted that particles and information can't travel faster than the speed of light, but phenomena like radio waves are a different story, said John Singleton, who works at the Los Alamos National Laboratory. The polarization synchrotron combines the waves with a rapidly spinning magnetic field, and the result could explain why pulsars — which are super-dense spinning stars that are a subclass of neutron stars — emit such powerful signals, a phenomenon that has baffled many scientists.

Singleton said the polarization synchrotron basically abuses radio waves so severely that they finally give in and travel faster than light. This may be what happens in pulsars, as well.



# Researcher shows that black holes do not exist

14 hours ago by Thania Benios



This artist's concept depicts a supermassive black hole at the center of a galaxy. The blue color here represents radiation pouring out from material very close to the black hole. The grayish structure surrounding the black hole, called a ... [more](#) ▼

Black holes have long captured the public imagination and been the subject of popular culture, from Star Trek to Hollywood. They are the ultimate unknown – the blackest and most dense objects in the universe that do not even let light escape. And as if they weren't bizarre enough to begin with, now add this to the mix: they don't exist.



By merging two seemingly conflicting theories, Laura Mersini-Houghton, a physics professor at UNC-Chapel Hill in the College of Arts and Sciences, has proven, mathematically, that [black holes](#) can never come into being in the first place. The work not only forces scientists to reimagine the fabric of space-time, but also rethink the origins of the universe.

...Just when I lost all hope for modern science. Somebody with some sense and sensibility shows that black holes can't exist. So many mainstream scientists have vested interest in the stupid idea of black holes. They aren't going to like what this physics professor used her math to disprove. That's a score for all woman-kind right there.

That one wheel chair scientist made black holes his entire careers. His whole entire career was make believing and telling tall tales about black holes. Which can't exist.

I bet the Plasma Cosmologists are cheering. I think we're living in cool times where we are seeing something happening in science... something is changing. I'd like to see what becomes of science in 40 years, which is one generation.

I'm predicting it'll be different.



# ***Session 4***



# Neo900

The truly open smartphone  
that cares about your privacy.

[Learn more...](#)

Neo900 will preserve all the features of N900. With upgrades!

Take a sneak peek of the current specification **draft**:

	N900	GTA04	Neo900
CPU	TI OMAP3430, 600 MHz	TI DM3730, 800 MHz / 1 GHz	TI DM3730, 1 GHz
RAM	256 MB	512 MB	1 GB
Storage	256 MB NAND + 32 GB eMMC + external	512 MB / 1 GB NAND + external	512 MB NAND + 64 GB eMMC + external
Modem	UMTS HSPA 10/2 Mbps	UMTS HSPA 14.4/5.76 Mbps	Multiple options planned! LTE 100/50 Mbps or UMTS HSPA 14.4/5.76 Mbps with CDMA
Screen	3.5" TFT, 800x480, resistive	2.8" TFT, 480x640, resistive	3.5" TFT, 800x480, dualtouch <a href="#">resistive</a>
Sensors	3-axis accelerometer Ambient light Proximity	3-axis accelerometer Ambient light 3-axis compass 3-axis gyroscope Barometer&thermometer	3-axis accelerometer Ambient light Proximity 3-axis compass 3-axis gyroscope Barometer&thermometer
Infrared	Consumer IR (sending only)	IrDA	High power Consumer IR (with learning) and IrDA
USB	Micro-B 2.0	Mini-AB 2.0 (OTG)	Micro-AB 2.0 (OTG) with prototyping support in battery compartment for your own ideas
Audio	Stereo speakers 3.5mm Stereo out Mic in Video out	Mono or stereo speakers 2.5mm Stereo out Mic in Video out Stereo line-in	Stereo speakers Stereo mics 3.5mm Stereo out Mic in with ECI Video out Stereo line-in
Extras	FM receiver and transmitter (RDS) VGA front camera 5.0 MP camera, autofocus GPS WiFi 802.11b/g, Bluetooth 2.0	FM receiver and transmitter (RDS) Optional 1.3 MP camera Internal full RS232 RFID-EEPROM Optional expansion connectors GPS WiFi 802.11b/g, Bluetooth 2.0	FM receiver and transmitter (RDS) VGA front camera 5.0 MP camera, autofocus NFC Expansion connectors (battery, power, I2C, USB OTG, UART console) GPS/GLONASS Battery hot-swap support WiFi 802.11a/b/g/n with SoftAP, Bluetooth 4.0 BLE + ANT
Bundled OS	Maemo™ 5	Debian GNU/Linux BSP	Debian GNU/Linux <a href="#">BSP</a>

...and more to come!  
Subject to change during product specification.

..The Neo900 is an Open Source project where a team of people are turning the old Nokia N900 into a full blown mini Linux pocket PC. The specs look great. I found out about them when I was researching on my Raspberry Pi I bought. The Raspberry Pi got me wondering if there were mini Linux pocket PCs. So I went searching.

I found the Neo900 site at [neo900.org](http://neo900.org) and read around. Then I went to Amazon to buy an old Nokia N900 to wait for these guys to finish the motherboard and so on. That way, I can just buy the PCB and put it into my N900. The N900 looks sexy and chic. The screen is too small for me though. And the original N900 is an old outdated smartphone from way back.

If you guys are into open source tech, visit the [neo900](http://neo900.org) website. I really like the idea of open source technology. Especially open source computers that run on Linux like this one. It's really cool because you're seeing glimpses of decentralization and democratization of computer tech... shit that the NSA and similar agencies can't get their hands on. Support anything Open Source.

As the Pyra is still in development, not everything is fixed already. Entries with \* might still change!

#### Technical Specs:

- Texas Instruments OMAP 5 SoC
  - 2x ARM Cortex-A15 @ 1.7Ghz with NEON SIMD
  - 2x ARM Cortex-M4
  - PowerVR™ SGX544-MP2
  - Vivante GC320 2D Accelerator
- 2GB RAM\*
- 720p 5" LCD with 20ms response time\*
- High-Quality speakers, analog volume wheel
- Headset-Port, Built-in-Mic, HDMI Video Out
- Ultra-portable: approx. 140 x 84 x 29 mm\*
- Huge battery for a long battery life (4200mAh - maybe even 6000mAh)\*
- Gaming controls (DPad, 4 shoulder buttons, 6 face buttons\*)
- Two accurate analog controls with push-button
- QWERTY keyboard with backlight
- Integrated Wi-Fi 802.11a/b/g/n and Bluetooth 4.0\*
- Dual SDXC card slots
- 2x Full-size USB Host (one is a combi-eSATA-Port), 1x Micro USB 3.0, 1x Micro USB (Debug and Charging)\*
- Fully configurable RGB-LEDs for notifications
- Optional 3G/UMTS and GPS module\*

#### Powerful CPU

With a dual-core ARM Cortex-A15, the Pyra has a state-of-the-art mobile CPU.

It is fast enough to compile stuff on-the-go or work fluently with applications like LibreOffice, Gimp or Firefox.

It will also be able to emulate any game console up to the PlayStation 1, Nintendo 64 and Dreamcast and any handheld up to the DS and PSP in fullspeed.

During the development phase, we'll release videos in the blog showing how fast it is.

#### Great battery life

One of the greatest things of the Pandora was the awesome battery life.

We will try to achieve that with the Pyra as well!

It's too early yet to make estimations, but in theory the Pyra should use less battery for the same CPU power compared to the Pandora, but it will need more battery for CPU intense tasks.

The Pyra will use the same or very similar batteries as the Pandora.

#### Physical controls

For serious gamers, great gaming controls are a very important part of any gaming console.

Except for the analog nubs, the Pandora had excellent gaming controls!

The nubs on the Pyra will be improved, while we're also trying to keep the remaining controls as good as they were.

On popular demand, we'll have four shoulder buttons and most likely also six face-buttons.

#### HD (720p) screen

1280x720 pixel is A LOT for a 5" screen. Besides smooth fonts on your desktop, high-res pictures look great on it.

Full HD is overkill in our opinion - it slows down things (as 4x the pixels need to be rendered) and the normal user doesn't even see a difference between 720p and FullHD with 5"

We can also imagine that it can be used to improve the feel of emulating classic consoles with specific filters (CRT effects like bloom, scanlines, etc.)

For gaming, the response time is also very important. That's why we chose one with a fast response time to prevent ghosting - another small issue the Pandora had.

#### Audiophile sound

The Pandora had high quality audio out, better than most MP3 players out there.

This is something we want to keep in the Pyra as well - so you can connect it to your HiFi and enjoy music in great quality.

#### Dual SDXC slots

The Pyra features two full-size Dual SDXC Slots - one of them will be able to boot from SD Card.

Install your favourite OS on your SD Card or simply use it for hundreds of Gigabyte for storage.

It's a great and easy way to increase the storage of the Pyra and make it future-proof.

#### Connectivity

Mobile devices often lack standard ports that you can find on a normal PC.

As the Pyra is basically a pocket PC, we want to implement as many standards as possible.

Besides Wifi, Bluetooth and optional 3G/UMTS/GPS, it features all sizes of USB Ports (Full size, Micro USB and Mini USB) as well as a MicroHDMI and a headset port.

This makes it possible to use almost any standard USB device on the Pyra.

#### Touchscreen

Of course with that kind of pixel density, you need a touch screen with a precision that matches the resolution.

Unlike most smartphones, the Pyra has a *resistive* touch screen, which offers great accuracy and can be used with both fingers and a standard stylus.

It can also do a fake multi-touch so you can use it for gestures like pinch-to-zoom or rotate.

..The Dragonbox Pyra is an Open Source project based currently in Germany. Almost everything about the Pyra is made in Europe; the battery is the sole exception. The battery is currently made in China. The Pyra is currently under construction. The development team led by a German guy nicknamed "Evil Dragon" as of January 2015 is in the process of testing the PCBs and boards. The individual who is making the PCBs also works with the Neo900 group.

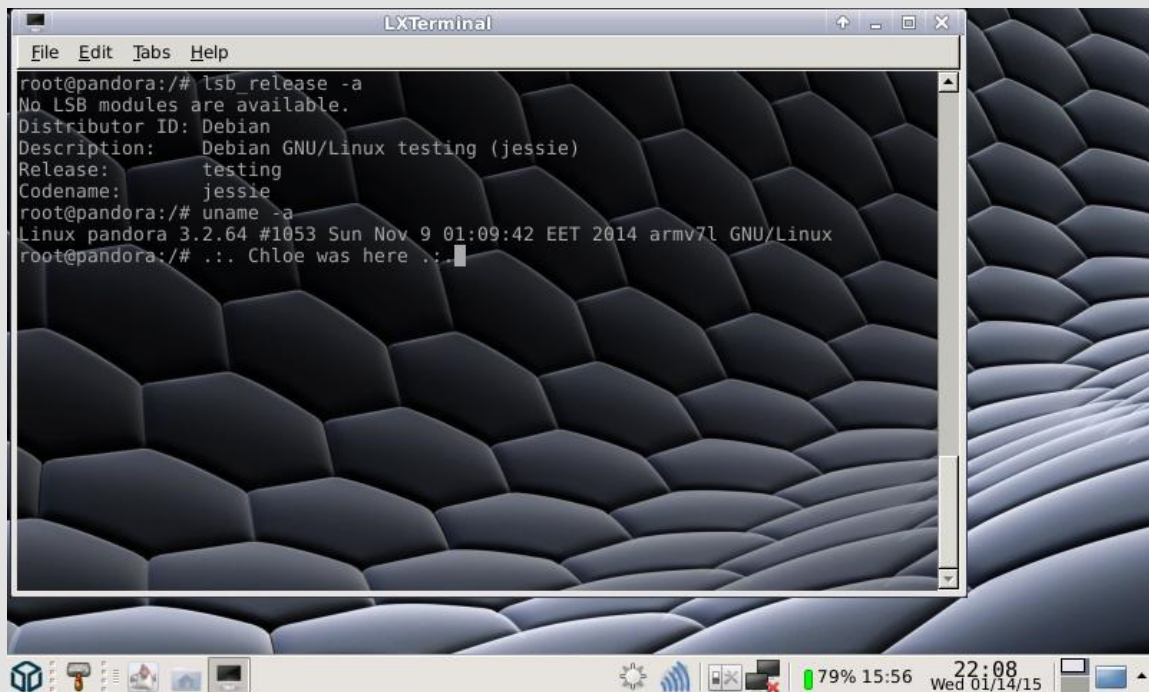
The Pyra is the successor of a previous pocketable mini Linux PC called OpenPandora, or just the "Pandora." The Pandora has been discontinued because some of its components reached End Of Life. After finding information about this Pyra from researching open source computer stuff, I bought a last generation Pandora! I'll show you a picture of the Pandora and a screen shot from mine in the next page.

The Pandora & the future Pyra are about the size of a Nintendo DS. They are part gaming console, part emulator, part mini-pc. The Pandora runs a full blown desktop Debian Operating System, so you have access to all the software at the Debian repo. It also runs its own other Linux distro called Super Zaxxon, which has its own repo. My Pandora runs both Operating Systems.



So, that's a picture of what the OpenPandora looks like, and what the Pyra will look similar to. My Pandora looks just like that one in the picture. It looks a little odd, but the Pandora grows on you, and you end up loving it. It's got a huge screen. I think it's like a 5.5 inch screen. The screen flap thing bends all the way back. There are lots of youtube videos about the Pandora showing what they can do and so on. The entire case is 3D printed. Everything is Open Source, so you can tweak the shit out of it in any way.

The Pandora [and the future Pyra] has two whole standard size SD card slots. You can buy two 256 gig SD cards and stick them in the slots to have half a terabyte of memory space! The left card slot will boot up whatever Operating System you have on it. In the back of the Pandora is a standard USB port. The Pyra will have two standard USB ports! I have around my neck a Kingston 512 gig HyperX Predator flashdrive, and it works with my Pandora! I have access to everything in my flashdrive on the go. I bought the Pandora because I like to write and collect PDF books. So, having the Pandora allows me to write on the go, anywhere!



That's a screen shot of what the GUI or screen on my Pandora looks like. The little pandora box icon at the bottom left is like the Start button on Windows. You can access all of your stuff from there. The battery lasts all day, sometimes several days.

I don't like computer games, so I don't use it to play any games. I haven't figured out how to make the emulators work yet, but I'm not interested in making them work. The Pandora can emulate anything from an Amiga to a C64 up to a Playstation, so you can play all those games. The Pyra will be more powerful so it will be able to emulate even more things. I have all of the emulators on my Pandora, but only because I like collecting programs and apps for my Pandora. It can go on the internet via wifi. The Pyra will have a card slot inside so you can use SIM cards to get 4G stuff from your cellphone company.

Keep in mind that the Pandora [& future Pyra] is not a mass produced consumerist item. It's literally just a few guys and helpers building the device in a workshop. So, it doesn't have the production quality of a commercial device produced for mass consumption, by a multibillion dollar corporation.

One cool thing about the Pyra is that it will have a detachable CPU board. Meaning that the CPU itself will be on a separate little PCB which snaps on the motherboard. This way, if and when better and more powerful CPUs come, instead of buying a whole new Pyra device, you can just buy the little CPU board and snap it on your Pyra. It saves money. I thought that was a genius idea.

Some people like smartphones. Some people like tablet PCs. I hate tablets because I can't do shit with the virtual keyboard. I only use my smartphone to call people or get calls, or get on the internet to research stuff on the go. The Pandora & Pyra are niche market items. I think they're cool. And I think open source tech stuff like this is a great idea and hope more stuff like this comes out in time. I like my laptop, but its too inconvenient to carry around places. The Pandora is small enough to go anywhere with you, and it can do anything your laptop can do.

There is a large online community of users and programmers that make all sorts of free software for the Pandora. One thing some people might not like is that it is a computer that runs on Linux, and so, to make most of the stuff work, you need to know how to use the terminal and command line thing. So it's not as easy as pushing pictoglyphs on a tablet or phone. If you are savvy with Linux, then you can tweak your Pandora to your liking.

So, that's the Pandora. The Pyra will be very similar to the Pandora. You can actually do anything on a Pandora that you can do on your laptop, including compiling, building, and programming. Since I've had my Pandora, I've used it more than my laptop and smartphone. I take my Pandora with me everywhere now, then use it to write or do other work.

Like I said, it's all open source software and hardware. Made in Germany. The case of the Pyra will be 3D printed in Italy. Evil Dragon says the Pyra will be ready for pre-orders around February or so. If you like Linux, like open source stuff, believe in freedom and in privacy from the NSA and so on, support open source tech projects like these.

You can find out more about the Pyra here: <http://pyra-handheld.com/>

You can buy the last generation of Pandoras here: <http://www.dragonbox.de/>

And the online community is here: <http://boards.openpandora.org/>



# FINI

-----BEGIN PGP SIGNED MESSAGE-----

Hash: SHA1

∴Kryptonimus

Order of Nine Angles

1.16.126 yfayen

-----BEGIN PGP SIGNATURE-----

Version: GnuPG v1.4.12 (MingW32)

iQEcBAEBAGAGBQJUugMDAAoJEBi1gnyzbaIhdG4H/2egFYJomslOld9tmCmjllmH  
nl9yw0/bPdri9b+WMkGP3Odlnqp3xHiFNoV4KoPBQSzwJnsYbPIG1xaBpPtd0WxH  
5n7UOx4jNjqddGE+1MGHI7imCEkDWTtZmqUX/mWwm/TDcp0zrxnu9CzdNUDehWZ  
4f9s8muFJWPSTT+XJqOwmfp6wo+gJXQH7MKWyPkP14hs+zsTWcqrfuRiwotHgzo4  
ZZAEmO3wuuCqCH01MYaJolRQ3IDxHKEbFoR2qdi6sc0pnp6rMDGrkgtNBkc22zQg  
9W7tcJZMM0/7DM2f1dhakdyY/hkB/6uTSiVxxzzDCeVFv58rKRHTMHioghwTPXU=  
=NmsG

-----END PGP SIGNATURE-----

*Order of Nine Angles*